



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

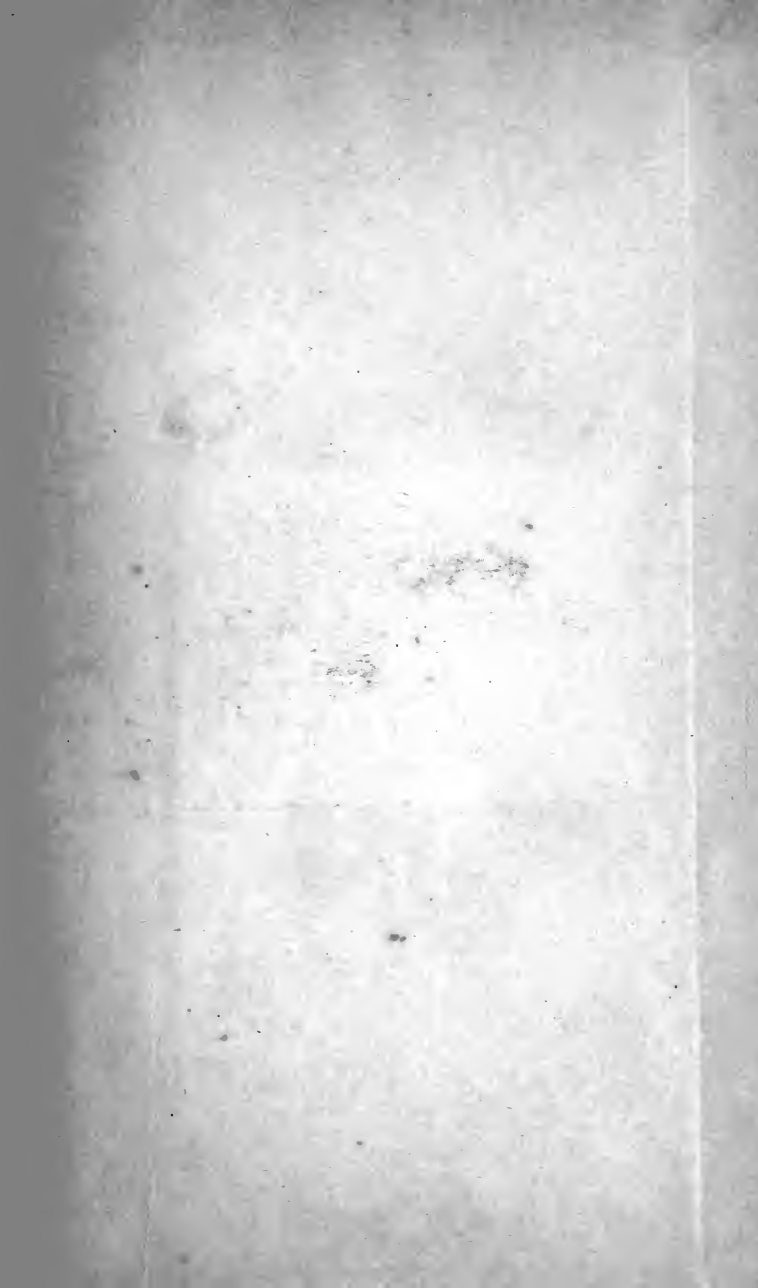
PR 34.56

Chap. \_\_\_\_\_ Copyright No. \_\_\_\_\_

Shelf . D 6

1900

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.







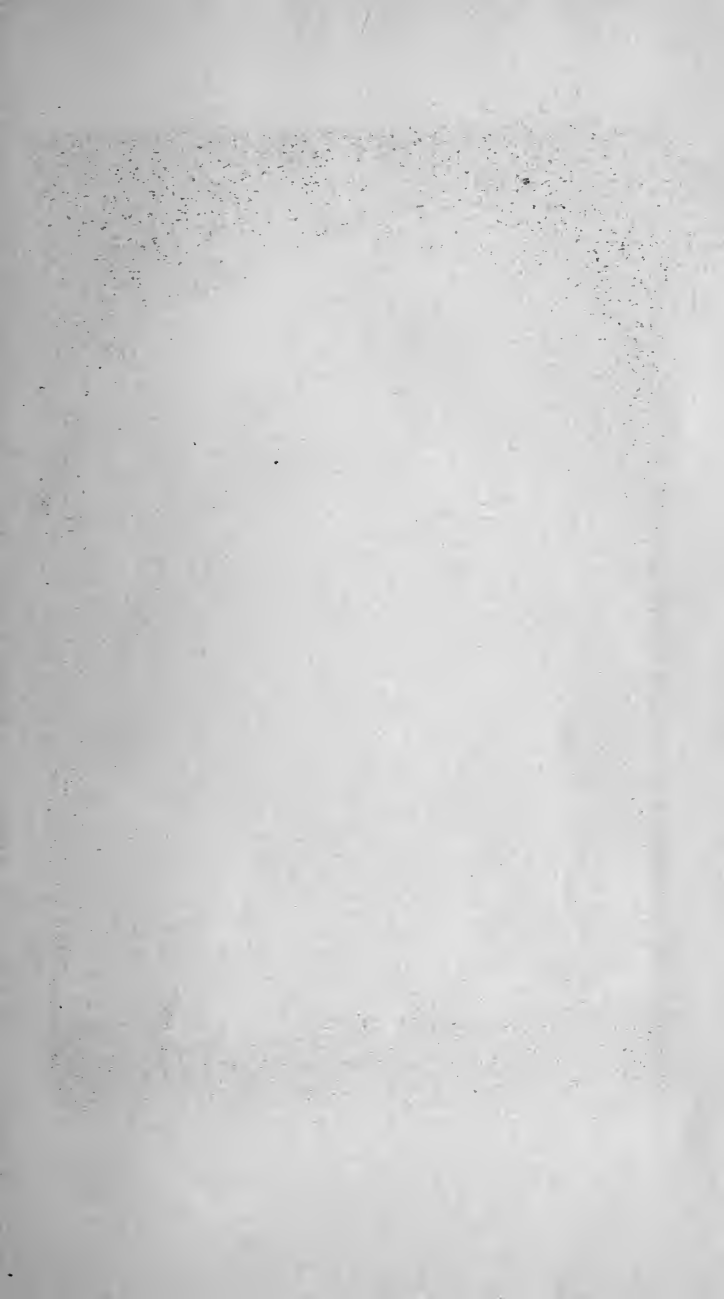




HENRY FIELDING

A MEMOIR









*Henry Fielding.*



# HENRY FIELDING

*A MEMOIR*

BY

AUSTIN DOBSON

*REVISED AND ENLARGED EDITION*



NEW YORK  
DODD, MEAD AND COMPANY  
PUBLISHERS

21

65286

Library of Congress  
TWO COPIES RECEIVED  
OCT 24 1900  
Copyright entry  
OCT 24 1900.  
No. A26421  
SECOND COPY.  
Delivered to:  
ORDER DIVISION,  
NOV 24 1900

PR 3456  
16  
1900

Copyright, 1900  
by  
DODD, MEAD & COMPANY



## PREFACE

**I**T was the doctrine of Voltaire that an author should continue to correct his writings as long as possible. In the present reprint of my Memoir of Henry Fielding, I have endeavoured to obey this teaching. I have gone through the book once more, verifying its statements anew, and adding, either in the text or as notes, those sparse fragments of fresh information which have come to my knowledge since it was first prepared. I trust that it now represents, accurately, and in compact form, the bulk of what is known to be trustworthy concerning the great man whom Scott called the "Father of the English Novel."

AUSTIN DOBSON.

EALING, *June, 1900.*



## PREFATORY NOTE

TO THE FIRST EDITION OF 1883

FROM a critical point of view, the works of Fielding have received abundant examination at the hands of a long line of distinguished writers. Of these, the latest is by no means the least ; and as Mr. Leslie Stephen's brilliant studies, in the recent *édition de luxe*<sup>1</sup> and the *Cornhill Magazine*, are now in every one's hands, it is perhaps no more than a wise discretion which has prompted me to confine my attention more strictly to the purely biographical side of the subject. In the present memoir, therefore, I have made it my duty, primarily, to verify such scattered anecdotes respecting Fielding as have come down to us ; to correct—I hope not obtrusively—a few misstatements which have crept into previous accounts ; and to add such supplementary details as I have been able to discover for myself.

In this task I have made use of the following authorities :

<sup>1</sup> This was written in 1883.—P. T. O.

I. Arthur Murphy's *Essay on the Life and Genius of Henry Fielding, Esq.* This was prefixed to the first collected edition of Fielding's works published by Andrew Millar in April, 1762 ; and it continued for a long time to be the recognised authority for Fielding's life. It is possible that it fairly reproduces his personality, as presented by contemporary tradition ; but it is misleading in its facts, and needlessly diffuse. Under pretence of respecting "the Manes of the dead," the writer seems to have found it pleasanter to fill his space with vagrant discussions on the "Middle Comedy of the Greeks" and the machinery of the *Rape of the Lock*, than to make the requisite biographical inquiries. This is the more to be deplored, because, in 1762, Fielding's widow, brother, and sister, as well as his friend Lyttelton, were still alive, and trustworthy information should have been procurable.

II. William Watson's *Life of Henry Fielding, Esq.* This is usually to be found prefixed to a selection of Fielding's works issued at Edinburgh. It also appeared as a volume in 1807, although there is no copy of it in this form at the British Museum. It carries Murphy a little farther, and corrects him in some instances. But its author had clearly never even seen the *Miscellanies* of 1743, with their valuable Preface, for he speaks

of them as one volume, and in apparent ignorance of their contents.

III. Sir Walter Scott's biographical sketch for Ballantyne's *Novelist's Library*. This was published in 1821; and is now included in the writer's *Miscellaneous Prose Works*. Sir Walter made no pretence to original research, and even spoke slightly of this particular effort; but it has all the charm of his practised and genial pen.

IV. Roscoe's Memoir, compiled for the one-volume edition of Fielding, published by Washbourne and others in 1840.

V. Thackeray's well-known lecture, in the *English Humourists of the Eighteenth Century*, 1853.

VI. *The Life of Henry Fielding; with Notices of his Writings, his Times, and his Contemporaries*. By Frederick Lawrence. 1855. This is an exceedingly painstaking book; and constitutes the first serious attempt at a biography. Its chief defect—as pointed out at the time of its appearance—is an ill-judged emulation of Forster's *Goldsmith*. The author attempted to make Fielding a literary centre, which is impossible; and the attempt has involved him in needless digressions. He is also not always careful to give chapter and verse for his statements.

VII. Thomas Keightley's papers *On the Life and Writings of Henry Fielding* in *Fraser's Mag-*

*azine* for January and February, 1859. These, prompted by Mr. Lawrence's book, are most valuable, if only for the author's frank distrust of his predecessors. They are the work of an enthusiast, and a very conscientious examiner. If, as reported, Mr. Keightley himself meditated a life of Fielding, it is much to be regretted that he never carried out his intentions.<sup>1</sup>

Upon the two works last mentioned, I have chiefly relied in the preparation of his study. I have freely availed myself of the material that both authors collected, verifying it always, and extending it wherever I could. Of my other sources of information—pamphlets, reviews, memoirs, and newspapers of the day—the list would be too long; and sufficient references to them are generally given in the body of the text. I will only add that I think there is scarcely a quotation of importance in these pages which has not been compared with the original; and, except where otherwise stated, all extracts from Fielding himself are taken from the first editions.

At this distance of time, new facts respecting a man of whom so little has been recorded, require to be announced with considerable cau-

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix I., which shows that Mr. Keightley had made some progress in this direction before he died in 1872.—P. T. O.



tion. Some definite additions to Fielding lore I have, however, been enabled to make. Thanks to the late Colonel J. L. Chester, who was engaged, only a few weeks before his death, in friendly investigations on my behalf, I am able to give, for the first time, the date and place of Fielding's second marriage, and the baptismal dates of all the children by that marriage, except the eldest. I am also able to fix a true period of his love-affair with Miss Sarah Andrew. From the original assignment at South Kensington I have ascertained the exact sum paid by Millar for *Joseph Andrews*; and in chapter v. will be found a series of extracts from a very interesting correspondence, which does not appear to have been hitherto published, between Aaron Hill, his daughters, and Richardson respecting *Tom Jones*. Although I cannot claim credit for the discovery, I believe the present is also the first biography of Fielding which entirely discredits the unlikely story of his having been a stroller at Bartholomew Fair; and I may also, I think, claim to have thrown some additional light on Fielding's relations with the Cibbers, seeing that the last critical essay upon the author of the *Apology* which I have met with, contains no reference to Fielding at all. For such minor novelties as the passage from the *Universal Spectator*

at p. 36, and the account of the projected translation of Lucian at p. 226, etc., the reader is referred to the book itself, where these, and other waifs and strays, are duly indicated. If, in my endeavour to secure what is freshest, I have at the same time neglected a few stereotyped quotations, which have hitherto seemed indispensable in writing of Fielding, I trust I may be forgiven.

Brief as it is, the book has not been without its obligations. To Mr. R. F. Sketchley, Keeper of the Dyce and Forster Collections at South Kensington, I am indebted for reference to the Hill correspondence, and for other kindly offices; to Mr. Frederick Locker for permission to collate Fielding's last letter with the original in his possession. My thanks are also due to Mr. R. Arthur Kinglake, J.P., of Taunton; to the Rev. Edward Hale of Eton College, the Rev. G. C. Green of Modbury, Devon, the Rev. W. S. Shaw of Twerton-on-Avon, and Mr. Richard Garnett of the British Museum. Without some expression of gratitude to the last mentioned, it would indeed be almost impossible to conclude any modern preface of this kind. If I have omitted the names of others who have been good enough to assist me, I must ask them to accept my acknowledgments although they are not specifically expressed.

A. D.

EALING, *March*, 1883.

PREFATORY NOTE

TO THE SECOND EDITION OF 1889

I have taken advantage of the present issue to add, in the form of Appendices, some supplementary particulars which have come to my knowledge since the book was first published. The most material of these is the curious confirmation and extension of Fielding's love affair with Sarah Andrew. Besides these additions, a few necessary rectifications have been made in the text.

A. D.

EALING, *April*, 1889.



## CHAPTER I

PAGE

Ancestry and birth (20 April, 1707); the Fielding family; education; life at Eton; episode of Sarah Andrew; at Leyden; in London; the stage of 1728; <i>Love in Several Masques</i> , 1728; minor poems, <i>The Temple Beau</i> , 1730; <i>The Author's Farce</i> , 1730; more comedies and farces; <i>Tom Thumb</i> , 1730; <i>The Mock Doctor</i> , 1732; <i>The Miser</i> , 1733, town life . . . . .	I
--	---

## CHAPTER II

Fielding and Timothy Fielding; <i>The Intriguing Chambermaid</i> , 1734; <i>The Author's Farce</i> revived, 1734; Theophilus Cibber; <i>Don Quixote in England</i> , 1734; a farce and a comedy; marriage, 1735(?); Miss Charlotte Cradock; love-poems; life at East Stour; the Great Mogul's Company; <i>Pasquin</i> , 1736; plot, incidents and extracts; <i>The Historical Register</i> , 1737; the Licensing Act; Fielding as a playwright . . . . .	38
--	----

## CHAPTER III

Becomes a student of the Middle Temple, 1 November, 1737; law and letters; the <i>Champion</i> , 1739-40; its themes; attack in Cibber's <i>Apology</i> ; reply	
---	--

thereto; <i>Tryal of Colley Cibber, Comedian</i> ; Fielding and Cibber; called to the Bar, 20 June, 1740; minor writings; travels Western Circuit; Richardson's <i>Pamela</i> ; <i>Joseph Andrews</i> , February, 1742; Parson Abraham Adams; other personages of the book; details and descriptions; personal portraiture; plan of novel; Richardson and Gray; assignment to Millar . . . . .	81
--	----

## CHAPTER IV

<i>Vindication of the Duchess of Marlborough</i> , March, 1742; <i>Miss Lucy in Town</i> , May; <i>Plutus, the God of Riches</i> , May; Pope and Fielding; Garrick and <i>The Wedding Day</i> ; Macklin's prologue; the <i>Miscellanies</i> , April, 1743; Essays, "On Conversation;" "On the Characters of Men;" "A Journey from this World to the Next;" "Jonathan Wild;" domestic history, and death of Mrs. Fielding, 1743 (?); Lady Louisa Stuart's account; Mr. Keightley's comments; prefaces to <i>David Simple</i> and <i>Familiar Letters</i> ; the <i>True Patriot</i> , 1745, and the <i>Jacobite's Journal</i> , 1747; tribute to Richardson; second marriage, 27 November, 1747; Justice of Peace for Westminster and Middlesex, December, 1748 . . . . .	121
---	-----

## CHAPTER V

Fielding and Joseph Warton; making of the masterpiece; means of existence; <i>Tom Jones</i> published, 28 February, 1749; a "New Province of Writ-
--

## PAGE

ing;" construction of the plot; the characters; Squire Western; other persons of the drama; Tom Jones himself; the author's humour, irony, humanity; reception of the book; Richardson and Aaron Hill's daughters; translators and illustrators; adaptations for the stage . . . . .	161
--	-----

## CHAPTER VI

A visit to Justice Fielding; chairman of Quarter Sessions, 12 May, 1749; charge to the Westminster Grand Jury, 29 June; case of Bosavern Penlez, July; <i>Enquiry into the Causes of the late Increase of Robbers</i> , January, 1751; the Glastonbury waters; publication of <i>Amelia</i> , 19 December; its characteristics; its characters and heroine; her portrait; the author's apology for his book; Richardson on Fielding; the <i>Covent Garden Journal</i> , 1752; proposals for translating Lucian; <i>Examples of the Interposition of Providence</i> , April, 1752; <i>Proposal for the Poor</i> , January, 1753; <i>Case of Elizabeth Canning</i> , March . . . . .	200
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII

The beginning of the end; poor law projects; <i>Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon</i> ; scheme for the prevention of robberies, etc.; failing health; magisterial duties; sets out for Lisbon, 26 June, 1754; incidents of journey; a "riding surveyor;" letter to John Fielding; Captain Richard Veal and others;	
--	--

	PAGE
reaches Lisbon, 14 August; dies there, 8 October; his tomb and epitaph; his portrait; his character; his work . . . . .	233
POSTSCRIPT . . . . .	267
APPENDIX No. I: Fielding and Sarah Andrew . . . .	277
APPENDIX No. II: Fielding and Mrs. Hussey . . . .	286
APPENDIX No. III: Fielding's will . . . . .	291
APPENDIX No. IV: Extracts from <i>A Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon</i> . . . . .	293
INDEX . . . . .	307



# HENRY FIELDING

## A MEMOIR

### CHAPTER I

Ancestry and birth (20 April, 1707); the Fielding family; education; life at Eton; episode of Sarah Andrew; at Leyden; in London; the stage of 1728; *Love in Several Masques*, 1728; minor poems, *The Temple Beau*, 1730; *The Author's Farce*, 1730; more comedies and farces; *Tom Thumb*, 1730; *The Mock Doctor*, 1732; *The Miser*, 1733, town life.

LIKE his contemporary Smollett, Henry Fielding came of an ancient family, and might, in his Horatian moods, have traced his origin to Inachus. The lineage of the house of Denbigh—as given in Burke—fully justifies the splendid, if now discredited, eulogy of Gibbon.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From the edition of Gibbon's *Autobiographies*, published by Murray in 1896, it seems that this famous appreciation was only a fragment, not inserted in any of the different versions. It runs as follows: "Our immortal Fielding was of a younger branch of the Earls of Denbigh, who

But even without going back to that first Geoffrey of Hapsburgh, who, according to the time-honoured story, came to England, *temp.* Henry III., and assumed the name of Fieldeng, or Filding, "from his father's pretensions to the dominions of Lauffenbourg and Rinfilding" the future novelist could boast a long line of illustrious ancestors. There was a Sir William Feilding killed at Tewkesbury, and a Sir Everard who had commanded at Stoke. Another Sir William, a staunch Royalist, was created Earl of Denbigh,

draw their origin from the counts of Hapsburgh, the lineal descendants of Ethico in the Seventh Century, Duke of Alsace. Far different have been the fortunes of the English and German divisions of the family of Hapsburgh. The former, the knights and sheriffs of Leicestershire, have slowly risen to the dignity of a peerage; the latter, the Emperors of Germany and Kings of Spain, have threatened the liberty of the Old and invaded the treasures of the New World. The successors of Charles the Fifth may disdain their humble brethren of England: but the Romance of Tom Jones, that exquisite picture of human manners, will outlive the palace of the Escorial and the Imperial Eagle of the house of Austria." (p. 419.)

The illustrious author of the *Decline and Fall*, were he still alive, would probably be disconcerted to learn that modern genealogists are by no means satisfied as to the relations of the Denbighs and Hapsburghs. (See *The Genealogist*, New Series, for April, 1894, where this question is exhaustively examined by Mr. J. H. Round.)

and died in fighting King Charles's battles. Of his two sons, the elder, Basil, who succeeded to the title, was a Parliamentarian, and had served at Edgehill under Essex. George, his second son, was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Viscount Callan, with succession to the earldom of Desmond; and from this, the younger branch of the Denbigh family, Henry Fielding directly descended. The Earl of Desmond's fifth son, John, entered the Church, becoming Canon of Salisbury and Chaplain to William III. By his wife Bridget, daughter of Scipio Cockain, Esq., of Somerset, he had three sons and three daughters. Edmund, the third son, was a soldier, who fought with distinction under Marlborough. When about the age of thirty, he married Sarah, daughter of Sir Henry Gould, Knt., of Sharpsham Park, near Glastonbury, in Somerset, and one of the Judges of the King's Bench. These last were the parents of the novelist, who was born at Sharpsham Park on the 22d of April, 1707. One of Dr. John Fielding's nieces, it may here be added, married the first Duke of Kingston, becoming the mother of Lady Mary Pierrepont, afterwards Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, who was thus Henry Fielding's second cousin. She had, however, been born in 1689, and was consequently some years his senior.

According to a pedigree given in Nichols (*History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester*), Edmund Fielding was only a lieutenant when he married; and it is even not improbable (as Mr. Keightley conjectures from the nearly secret union of *Lieutenant* Booth and Amelia in the later novel) that the match may have been a stolen one. At all events, the bride continued to reside at her father's house; and the fact that Sir Henry Gould, by his will made in March, 1706, left his daughter £3,000, which was to be invested "in the purchase either of a Church or Colledge lease, or of lands of Inheritance," for her sole use, her husband having "nothing to doe with it," would seem (as Mr. Keightley suggests) to indicate a distrust of his military, and possibly impecunious, son-in-law. This money, it is also important to remember, was to come to her children at her death. Sir Henry Gould did not long survive the making of his will, and died in March, 1710.<sup>1</sup> The Fieldings must then have removed to a small house at East Stour (now Stower), in Dorsetshire, where Sarah Fielding

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Keightley, who seems to have seen the will, dates it—doubtless by a slip of the pen—May, 1708. Reference to the original, however, now at Somerset House, shows the correct date to be March 8, 1706, before which time the marriage of Fielding's parents must therefore be placed.

was born in the following November. It may be that this property was purchased with Mrs. Fielding's money; but information is wanting upon the subject. At East Stour, according to the extracts from the parish register given in Hutchins's *History of Dorset*, four children were born,—namely, Sarah, above mentioned, afterwards the authoress of *David Simple*, Anne, Beatrice, and another son, Edmund. Edmund, says Arthur Murphy, “was an officer in the marine service,” and (adds Mr. Lawrence) “died young.”<sup>1</sup> Anne died at East Stour in August, 1716. Of Beatrice nothing further is known. These would appear to have been all the children of Edmund Fielding by his first wife, although, as Sarah Fielding is styled on her monument at Bath the *second* daughter of General Fielding, it is not impossible that another daughter may have been born at Sharpham Park.

At East Stour the Fieldings certainly resided until April, 1718, when Mrs. Fielding died, leaving her elder son a boy of not quite eleven years

<sup>1</sup> He was alive in 1743, for his name appears in a list of Colonel James Cochran's Regiment of Marines printed at p. 25 of *The Whitefoord Papers*, 1898. Fielding refers to him in *The Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon*, 1755, p. 168 of first issue.

of age. How much longer the family remained there is unrecorded ; but it is clear that a great part of Henry Fielding's childhood must have been spent by the "pleasant Banks of sweetly-winding Stour" which passes through it, and to which he subsequently refers in *Tom Jones*. His education during this time was confided to a certain Mr. Oliver, whom Lawrence designates the "family chaplain." Keightley supposes that he was the curate of East Stour ; but Hutchins, a better authority than either, says that he was the clergyman of Motcombe, a neighbouring village. Of this gentleman, according to Murphy, Parson Trulliber in *Joseph Andrews* is a "very humorous and striking portrait." It is certainly more humorous than complimentary.

From Mr. Oliver's fostering care — and the result shows that, whatever may have been the pig-dealing propensities of Parson Trulliber, it was not entirely profitless — Fielding was transferred to Eton. When this took place is not known ; but at that time boys entered the school much earlier than they do now, and it was probably not long after his mother's death. The Eton boys were then, as at present, divided into collegers and oppidans. There are no registers of oppidans before the end of the last century ; but the Provost of Eton has been good enough

to search the college lists from 1715 to 1735, and there is no record of any Henry Fielding, nor indeed of any Fielding at all. It may therefore be concluded that he was an oppidan. No particulars of his stay at Eton have come down to us ; but it is to be presumed Murphy's statement that, "when he left the place, he was said to be uncommonly versed in the Greek authors, and an early master of the Latin classics," is not made without foundation.<sup>1</sup> We have also his own authority (in *Tom Jones*) for supposing that he occasionally, if not frequently, sacrificed "with true *Spartan* devotion" at the "birchen Altar," of which a representation is to be found in Sir Maxwell Lyte's history of the College.<sup>2</sup> And it may fairly be inferred that he took part in the different sports and pastimes of the day, such as Conquering Lobs, Steal baggage, Chuck, Stare-caps, and so forth. Nor does it need any strong effort of imagination to conclude that he bathed in "Sandy hole" or "Cuckow ware," attended the cock-fights in Bedford's Yard and the bull-baiting in Bachelor's Acre, drank mild punch at

<sup>1</sup> Fielding's own words in the verses to Walpole some years later scarcely go so far :

"*Tuscan* and *French* are in my Head ;  
*Latin* I write, and *Greek* I—read."

<sup>2</sup> History of Eton College, 1875, p. 374.

the "Christopher," and, no doubt, was occasionally brought back by Jack Cutler, "Pursuivant of Runaways," to make his explanations to Dr. Bland the Head-Master, or Francis Goode the Usher. Among his school-fellows were some who subsequently attained to high dignities in the State, and still remained his friends. Foremost of these was George Lyttelton, later the statesman and orator, who had already commenced poet as an Eton boy with his "Soliloquy of a Beauty in the Country." Another was the future Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, the wit and squib-writer, then known as Charles Hanbury only. A third was Thomas Winnington, for whom, in after years, Fielding fought hard with brain and pen when Tory scribblers assailed his memory. Of those who must be regarded as contemporaries merely, were William Pitt, the "Great Commoner," and yet greater Earl of Chatham; Henry Fox, Lord Holland; and Charles Pratt, Earl Camden. Gilbert West, the translator of Pindar, may also have been at Eton in Fielding's time, as he was only a year older, and was intimate with Lyttelton. Thomas Augustine Arne, again, famous in days to come as Dr. Arne, was doubtless also at this date practising sedulously upon that "miserable cracked common flute," with which tradition avers he was



wont to torment his school-fellows. Gray and Horace Walpole belong to a later period.

During his stay at Eton, Fielding had been rapidly developing from a boy into a young man. When he left school it is impossible to say ; but he was probably seventeen or eighteen years of age, and it is at this stage of his career that must be fixed an occurrence which one of his biographers places much farther on. This is his earliest recorded love-affair. At Lyme Regis there resided a young lady, who, in addition to great personal charms, had the advantage of being the only daughter and heiress of one Solomon Andrew, deceased, a merchant of considerable local reputation. Lawrence says that she was Fielding's cousin. This may be so ; but the statement is unsupported by any authority. It is certain, however, that her father was dead, and that she was living "in maiden meditation" at Lyme with one of her guardians, Mr. Andrew Tucker. In his chance visits to that place, young Fielding appears to have become desperately enamoured of her, and to have sadly fluttered the Dorset doves by his pertinacious and undesirable attentions. At one time he seems to have actually meditated the abduction of his "flame," for an entry in the town archives, discovered by Mr. George Roberts, sometime Mayor of Lyme, who

tells the story, declares that Andrew Tucker, Esq., went in fear of his life "owing to the behaviour of Henry Fielding and his attendant, or man." Such a state of things (especially when guardians have sons of their own) is clearly not to be endured; and Miss Andrew was prudently transferred to the care of another guardian, Mr. Rhodes of Modbury, in South Devon, to whose son, a young gentleman of Oxford, she was promptly married. Burke (*Landed Gentry*, 1858) dates the marriage in 1726, a date which is practically confirmed by the baptism of a child at Modbury in April of the following year. Burke further describes the husband as Mr. Ambrose Rhodes of Buckland House, Buckland-Tout-Saints. His son, Mr. Rhodes of Bellair, near Exeter, was gentleman of the Privy Chamber to George III.; and one of his descendants possessed a picture which passed for the portrait of Sophia Western. The tradition of the Tucker family pointed to Miss Andrew as the original of Fielding's heroine; but though such a supposition is intelligible, it is untenable, since he says distinctly (Book XIII. chap. i. of *Tom Jones*) that his model was his first wife, whose likeness he moreover draws very specifically in another place, by declaring that she resembled Margaret Cecil, Lady Ranelagh, and, more nearly, "the

famous Duchess of *Mazarine*," Hortensia Mancini.<sup>1</sup>

With this early escapade is perhaps to be connected what seems to have been one of Fielding's earliest literary efforts. This is a modernisation in burlesque octosyllabic verse of part of Juvenal's sixth satire. In the "Preface" to the later published *Miscellanies*, it is said to have been "originally sketched out before he was Twenty," and to have constituted "all the Revenge taken by an injured Lover." But it must have been largely revised subsequent to that date, for it contains references to Mrs. Clive, Mrs. Woffington, Cibber the younger, and even to Richardson's *Pamela*. It has no special merit, although some of the couplets have the true Swiftian turn. If Murphy's statement be correct, that the author "went from Eton to Leyden," it must have been planned at the latter place, where, he tells us in the preface to *Don Quixote in England*, he also began that comedy. Notwithstanding these literary distractions, he is nevertheless reported to have studied the civilians "with a remarkable application for about two years." At the expiration of this time, remittances from home failing, he was obliged to forego the lectures of the "learned Vitriarius" (then professor of Civil Law

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix No. I.: Fielding and Sarah Andrew.

at Leyden University), and return to London, which he did at the beginning of 1728 or the end of 1727.<sup>1</sup>

The fact was that his father, never a rich man, had married again. His second wife was a widow named Eleanor Rasa; and by this time he was fast acquiring a second family. Under the pressure of his growing cares, he found himself, however willing, as unable to maintain his eldest son in London as he had previously been to discharge his expenses at Leyden. Nominally, he made him an allowance of two hundred a year; but this, as Fielding himself explained, "anybody might pay that would." The consequence was, that not long after the arrival of the latter in the Metropolis he had given up all idea of pursuing the law, to which his mother's legal connections had perhaps first attracted him, and had determined to adopt the more seductive occupation of living by his wits. At this date he was in the prime of youth. From the portrait by Hogarth representing him at a time when he was broken in health and had lost his teeth, it is diffi-

<sup>1</sup> See Peacock's *Index to English-speaking students who have graduated at Leyden University*, 1883, p. 35, where Fielding's name occurs under date of 16 March, 1728; and *Cornhill Magazine* for November, 1863,—“A Scotchman in Holland.”

cult to reconstruct his likeness at twenty. But we may fairly assume the "high-arched Roman nose" with which his enemies reproached him, the dark eyes, the prominent chin, and the humorous expression; and it is clear that he must have been tall and vigorous, for he was over six feet when he died, and had been remarkably strong and active. Add to this that he inherited a splendid constitution, with an unlimited capacity for enjoyment, and we have a fair idea of Henry Fielding at that moment of his career, when with passions "tremblingly alive all o'er" — as Murphy says — he stood,

"This way and that dividing the swift mind,"

between the professions of hackney-writer and hackney-coachman.<sup>1</sup> His natural bias was towards literature, and his opportunities, if not his inclinations, directed him to dramatic writing.

It is not necessary to attempt any detailed account of the state of the stage at this epoch. Nevertheless, if only to avoid confusion in the future, it will be well to enumerate the several London theatres in 1728, the more especially as the list is by no means lengthy. First and foremost there was the old Opera House in the Hay-

<sup>1</sup> *Letters, etc. of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1861, ii. 280.

market, built by Vanbrugh, as far back as 1705, upon the site now occupied by Her Majesty's Theatre. This was the home of that popular Italian song which so excited the anger of thorough-going Britons; and here, at the beginning of 1728, they were performing Handel's opera of *Siroe*, and delighting the *cognoscenti* by *Dite che fà*, the echo-air in the same composer's *Tolomeo*. Opposite the Opera House, and, in position, only "a few feet distant" from the existing Haymarket Theatre, was the New, or Little Theatre in the Haymarket, which, from the fact that it had been opened eight years before by "the French Comedians," was also sometimes styled the French House. Next comes the no-longer-existent theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which Christopher Rich had rebuilt in 1714, and which his son John had made notorious for pantomimes. Here the *Beggar's Opera*, precursor of a long line of similar productions, had just been successfully produced. Finally, most ancient of them all, there was the Theatre-Royal in Drury Lane, otherwise the King's Play House, or Old House. The virtual patentees at this time were the actors Colley Cibber, Robert Wilks, and Barton Booth. The two former were just playing the *Provok'd Husband*, in which the famous Anne Oldfield (Pope's

“Narcissa”) had created a *furor* by her assumption of Lady Townly. These, in February, 1728, were the four principal London theatres. Goodman’s Fields, where Garrick made his *début*, was not opened until the following year, and Covent Garden belongs to a still later date.

Fielding’s first dramatic essay—or, to speak more precisely, the first of his dramatic essays that was produced upon the stage—was a five-act comedy entitled *Love in Several Masques*. It was played at Drury Lane in February, 1728, succeeding the *Provok’d Husband*. In his “Preface” the young author refers to the disadvantage under which he laboured in following close upon that comedy, and also in being “cotemporary with an Entertainment which engrosses the whole Talk and Admiration of the Town,”—*i. e.*, the *Beggar’s Opera*. He also acknowledges the kindness of Wilks and Cibber “previous to its Representation,” and the fact that he had thus acquired their suffrages makes it doubtful whether his stay at Leyden was not really briefer than is generally supposed, or that he left Eton much earlier. In either case he must have been in London some months before *Love in Several Masques* appeared, for a first play by an untried youth of twenty, however promising, is not easily brought upon the boards in any

era ; and from his own utterances in *Pasquin*, ten years later, it is clear that it was no easier then than now. The sentiments of the Fustian of that piece in the following protest probably give an accurate picture of the average dramatic experiences of Henry Fielding :

“ These little things, Mr. *Sneerwell*, will sometimes happen. Indeed a Poet undergoes a great deal before he comes to his Third Night ; first with the Muses, who are humorous Ladies, and must be attended ; for if they take it into their Head at any time to go abroad and leave you, you will pump your Brain in vain : Then, Sir, with the Master of a *Playhouse* to get it acted, *whom you generally follow a quarter of a Year before you know whether he will receive it or no* ; and then perhaps he tells you it won’t do, and returns it you again, reserving the Subject, and perhaps the Name, which he brings out in his next *Pantomime* ; but if he should receive the Play, then you must attend again to get it writ out into Parts, and Rehears’d. Well, Sir, at last the Rehearsals begin ; then, Sir, begins another Scene of Trouble with the Actors, some of whom don’t like their Parts, and all are continually plaguing you with Alterations : At length, after having waded thro’ all these Difficulties, his [the ?] Play appears on the Stage, where one Man Hisses out of Resentment to the Author ; a Second out of Dislike to the House ; a Third out of Dislike to the Actor ; a Fourth out of Dislike to the Play ; a Fifth for the Joke sake ; a Sixth to keep all the rest in Company. Enemies abuse him, Friends give him up, the Play is damn’d, and the Author goes to the Devil, so ends the Farce.”



To which Sneerwell replies, with much promptitude: "The Tragedy rather, I think, Mr. *Fustian*." But whatever may have been its preliminary difficulties, Fielding's first play was not exposed to so untoward a fate. It was well received. As might be expected in a beginner, and as indeed the references in the Preface to Wycherley and Congreve would lead us to expect, it was an obvious attempt in the manner of those then all-popular writers. The dialogue is ready and witty. But the characters have that obvious defect which Lord Beaconsfield recognised when he spoke in later life of his own earliest efforts. "Books written by boys," he says, "which pretend to give a picture of manners and to deal in knowledge of human nature must necessarily be founded on affectation." To this rule the personages of *Love in Several Masques* are no exception. They are drawn rather from the stage than from life, and there is little constructive skill in the plot. A certain booby squire, Sir Positive Trap, seems like a first indication of some of the later successes in the novels; but the rest of the *dramatis personæ* are puppets. The success of the piece was probably owing to the acting of Mrs. Oldfield, who took the part of Lady Matchless, a character closely related to the Lady Townlys and Lady Betty

Modishes, in which she won her triumphs. She seems, indeed, to have been unusually interested in this comedy, for she consented to play in it notwithstanding a "slight Indisposition" contracted "by her violent Fatigue in the Part of Lady Townly," and she assisted the author with her corrections and advice — perhaps with her influence as an actress. Fielding's distinguished kinswoman Lady Mary Wortley Montagu also read the MS. Looking to certain scenes in it, the protestation in the Prologue —

"Nought shall offend the Fair Ones' Ears to-day,  
Which they might blush to hear, or blush to say" —

has an air of insincerity, although, contrasted with some of the writer's later productions, *Love in Several Masques* is comparatively pure. But he might honestly think that the work which had received the approval of a stage-queen and a lady of quality should fairly be regarded as morally blameless, and it is not necessary to bring any bulk of evidence to prove that the morality of 1728 differed from the morality of to-day.

To the last-mentioned year is ascribed a poem entitled the "*Masquerade*. Inscribed to C—t H—d—g—r. By Lemuel Gulliver, Poet Laureate to the King of Lilliput." In this Fielding made his satirical contribution to the attacks on

those impure gatherings organised by the notorious Heidegger, which Hogarth had not long before stigmatised pictorially in the plate known to collectors as the "large Masquerade Ticket." As verse this performance is worthless, and it is not very forcibly on the side of good manners; but the ironic dedication has a certain touch of Fielding's later fashion. Two other poetical pieces, afterwards included in the *Miscellanies* of 1743, also bear the date of 1728. One is *A Description of U—n G—* (alias *New Hog's Norton*) in *Com. Hants*, which Mr. Keightley has identified with Upton Grey, near Odiham, in Hampshire. It is a burlesque description of a tumble-down country-house in which the writer was staying, and is addressed to Rosalinda. The other is entitled *To Euthalia*, from which it must be concluded that, in 1728, Sarah Andrew had found more than one successor. But in spite of some biographers, and of the apparent encouragement given to his first comedy, Fielding does not seem to have followed up dramatic authorship with equal vigour, or at all events with equal success. His real connection with the stage does not begin until January, 1730, when the *Temple Beau* was produced by Giffard the actor at the theatre in Goodman's Fields, which had then just been opened by Thomas Odell; and it may

be presumed that his incentive was rather want of funds than desire of fame. *The Temple Beau* certainly shows an advance upon its predecessor ; but it is an advance in the same direction, imitation of Congreve ; and although Geneste ranks it among the best of Fielding's plays, it is doubtful whether modern criticism would sustain his verdict. It ran for a short time, and was then withdrawn. The Prologue was the work of James Ralph, afterwards Fielding's colleague in the *Champion*, and it thus refers to the prevailing taste. The *Beggar's Opera* had killed Italian song, but now a new danger had arisen,—

“ Humour and Wit, in each politer Age,  
Triumphant, rear'd the Trophies of the Stage :  
But only Farce, and Shew, will now go down,  
And *Harlequin's* the Darling of the Town.”

As if to confirm his friend's opinion, Fielding's next piece combined the popular ingredients above referred to. In March following he produced at the Haymarket, under the pseudonym of Scriblerus Secundus, *The Author's Farce*, with a “ Puppet Show ” called *The Pleasures of the Town*. In the Puppet Show, Henley, the Clare-Market Orator, and Samuel Johnson, the quack author of the popular *Hurlothrumbo*, were smartly satirised, as also was the fashionable

craze for Opera and Pantomime. But the most enduring part of this odd medley is the farce which occupies the two first acts, and under thin disguises no doubt depicts much which was within the writer's experience. At all events, Luckless, the author in the play, has more than one of the characteristics which distinguish the traditional portrait of Fielding himself in his early years. He wears a laced coat, is in love, writes plays, and cannot pay his landlady, who declares, with some show of justice, that she "would no more depend on a Benefit-Night of an un-acted Play, than she wou'd on a Benefit-Ticket in an un-drawn Lottery." "Her Floor (she laments) is all spoil'd with Ink—her Windows with Verses, and her Door has been almost beat down with Duns." But the most humorous scenes in the play—scenes really admirable in their ironic delineation of the seamy side of authorship in 1730—are those in which Mr. Bookweight, the publisher—the Curll or Osborne of the period—is shown surrounded by the obedient hacks, who feed at his table on "good Milk-porridge, very often twice a Day," and manufacture the murders, ghost-stories, political pamphlets, and translations from Virgil (out of Dryden) with which he supplies his customers. Here is one of them as good as any :

"*Bookweight.* So, Mr. *Index*, what News with you ?

*Index.* I have brought my Bill, Sir.

*Book.* What's here? — for fitting the Motto of *Risum teneatis Amici* to a dozen Pamphlets at Sixpence per each, Six Shillings — For *Omnia vincit Amor, & nos cedamus Amori*, Sixpence — For *Difficile est Satyram non scribere*, Sixpence — Hum! hum! hum! Sum total, for Thirty-six *Latin* Motto's, Eighteen Shillings; ditto *English*, One Shilling and Ninepence; ditto *Greek*, Four, Four Shillings. These *Greek* Motto's are excessively dear.

*Ind.* If you have them cheaper at either of the Universities, I will give you mine for nothing.

*Book.* You shall have your Money immediately, and pray remember that I must have two *Latin* Seditious Motto's and one *Greek* Moral Motto for Pamphlets by to-morrow Morning. . . .

*Ind.* Sir, I shall provide them. Be pleas'd to look on that, Sir, and print me Five hundred Proposals, and as many Receipts.

*Book.* Proposals for printing by Subscription a new Translation of Cicero, *Of the Nature of the Gods and his Tusculan Questions*, by *Jeremy Index*, Esq.; I am sorry you have undertaken this, for it prevents a Design of mine.

*Ind.* Indeed, Sir, it does not, for you see all of the Book that I ever intend to publish. It is only a handsome Way of asking one's Friends for a Guinea.

*Book.* Then you have not translated a Word of it, perhaps.

*Ind.* Not a single Syllable.

*Book.* Well, you shall have your Proposals forthwith; but I desire you wou'd be a little more reasonable in your Bills for the future, or I shall deal with you no longer; for

I have a certain Fellow of a College, who offers to furnish me with Second-hand Motto's out of the *Spectator* for Twopence each.

*Ind.* Sir, I only desire to live by my Goods, and I hope you will be pleas'd to allow some difference between a neat fresh Piece, piping hot out of the Classicks, and old thread-bare worn-out Stuff that has past thro' ev'ry Pedant's Mouth. . . ."

The latter part of this amusing dialogue, referring to Mr. Index's translation from Cicero, was added in an amended version of the *Author's Farce*, in which Fielding depicts another all-powerful personage in the literary life,—the actor-manager. This version, which appeared some years later, will, however, be more conveniently treated under its proper date, and it is only necessary to say here that the slight sketches of Marplay and Sparkish given in the first edition, were presumably intended for Cibber and Wilks, with whom, notwithstanding the "civil and kind Behaviour" for which he had thanked them in the "Preface" to *Love in Several Masques*, the young dramatist was now, it seems, at war. In the introduction to the *Miscellanies*, he refers to "a slight Pique" with Wilks; and it is not impossible that the key to the difference may be found in the following passage :

"*Sparkish.* What dost think of the Play ?

*Marplay.* It may be a very good one, for ought I know; but I know the Author has no Interest.

*Spark.* Give me Interest, and rat the Play.

*Mar.* Rather rat the Play which has no Interest. Interest sways as much in the Theatre as at Court. — And you know it is not always the Companion of Merit in either."

The handsome student from Leyden — the potential Congreve who wrote *Love in Several Masques*, and had Lady Mary Wortley Montagu for patroness, might fairly be supposed to have expectations which warranted the civilities of Messrs. Wilks and Cibber; but the "Luckless" of two years later had probably convinced them that his dramatic performances did not involve their *sine qua non* of success. In these circumstances nothing perhaps could be more natural than that they should play their parts in his little satire.

We have dwelt at some length upon the *Author's Farce*, because it is the first of Fielding's plays in which, leaving the "wit-traps" of Wycherley and Congreve, he deals with the direct censure of contemporary folly, and because, apart from translation and adaptation, it is in this field that his most brilliant theatrical successes were won. For the next few years he continued to produce comedies and farces with great rapidity, both under his own name, and under the



pseudonym of Scriblerus Secundus. Most of these show manifest signs of haste, and some are recklessly immodest. We shall confine ourselves to one or two of the best, and do little more than enumerate the others. Of these latter, the *Coffee-House Politician*; or, *The Justice caught in his own Trap*, 1730, succeeded the *Author's Farce*. The leading idea, that of a tradesman who neglects his shop for "foreign affairs," appears to be derived from Addison's excellent character-sketch in the *Tatler* of the "Political Upholsterer." This is the more likely, in that Arne the musician, whose father is generally supposed to have been Addison's original, was Fielding's contemporary at Eton. Justice Squeezum, another character contained in this play, is a kind of first draft of the later Justice Thrasher in *Amelia*. The representation of the trading justice on the stage, however, was by no means new, since Justice Quorum in Coffey's *Beggar's Wedding* (with whom, as will appear presently, Fielding's name has been erroneously associated) exhibits similar characteristics. Omitting for the moment the burlesques of *Tom Thumb*, the *Coffee-House Politician* was followed by the *Letter Writers*; or *A new Way to Keep a Wife at Home*, 1731, a brisk little farce, with one vigorously drawn character, that of Jack Com-

mons, a young university rake; the *Grub-Street Opera*, 1731; the farce of the *Lottery*, 1731, in which the famous Mrs. Clive, then Miss Raftor, appeared; the *Modern Husband*, 1732; the *Covent Garden Tragedy*, 1732, a broad and rather riotous burlesque of Ambrose Philips' *Distrest Mother*; and the *Debauchees; or, the Jesuit Caught*, 1732 — which was based upon the then debated story of Father Girard and Catherine Cadière.

Neither of the two last-named pieces is worthy of the author, and their strongest condemnation in our day is that they were condemned in their own for their unbridled license, the *Grub Street Journal* going so far as to say that they had “met with the universal detestation of the Town.” The *Modern Husband*, which turns on that most loathsome of all commercial pursuits, the traffic of a husband in his wife's dishonour, appears, oddly enough, to have been regarded by its author with especial complacency. Its prologue lays stress upon the moral purpose; it was dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole; and from a couple of letters printed in Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's correspondence, it is clear that it had been submitted to her perusal.<sup>1</sup> It had, however, no great success upon the stage, and the chief

<sup>1</sup> *Letters*, etc., 1861, ii. 19, 20.

thing worth remembering about it is that it afforded his last character to Wilks, who played the part of Bellamant. That "slight Pique," of which mention has been made, was no doubt by this time a thing of the past.

But if most of the works in the foregoing list can hardly be regarded as creditable to Fielding's artistic or moral sense, one of them at least deserves to be excepted, and that is the burlesque of *Tom Thumb*. This was first brought out in 1730 at the little theatre in the Haymarket, where it met with a favourable reception. In the following year it was enlarged to three acts (in the first version there had been but two), and reproduced at the same theatre as the *Tragedy of Tragedies; or, The Life and Death of Tom Thumb the Great*, "with the Annotations of H. Scriblerus Secundus." It is certainly one of the best burlesques ever written. As Baker observes in his *Biographia Dramatica*, it may fairly be ranked as a sequel to Buckingham's *Rehearsal*, since it includes the absurdities of nearly all the writers of tragedies from the period when that piece stops to 1730. Among the authors satirised are Nat. Lee, Thomson (whose famous

"O Sophonisba, Sophonisba, O!"

is parodied by

"O Huncamunca, Huncamunca, O!"),

Banks's *Earl of Essex*, a favourite play at Bartholomew Fair, the *Busiris* of Young, and the *Aurengzebe* of Dryden, etc. The annotations, which abound in transparent references to Dr. B[entle]y, Mr. T[heobal]d, Mr. D[enni]s, are excellent imitations of contemporary pedantry. One example, elicited in Act I by a reference to "giants," must stand for many:

"That learned Historian Mr. S——n in the third Number of his Criticism on our Author, takes great Pains to explode this Passage. It is, says he, difficult to guess what Giants are here meant, unless the Giant *Despair* in the *Pilgrim's Progress*, or the giant *Greatness* in the *Royal Villain*; for I have heard of no other sort of Giants in the Reign of King *Arthur*. *Petrus Burmanus* makes three *Tom Thumbs*, one whereof he supposes to have been the same Person whom the *Greeks* called *Hercules*, and that by these Giants are to be understood the *Centaur*s slain by that Heroe. Another *Tom Thumb* he contends to have been no other than the *Hermes Trismegistus* of the Antients. The third *Tom Thumb* he places under the Reign of King *Arthur*; to which third *Tom Thumb*, says he, the Actions of the other two were attributed. Now, tho' I know that this Opinion is supported by an Assertion of *Justus Lipsius*, *Thomam illum Thumbum non alium quam Herculem fuisse satis constat*; yet shall I venture to oppose one Line of Mr. *Midwinter*, against them all,

*In Arthur's Court Tom Thumb did live.*

"But then, says Dr. B——y, if we place *Tom Thumb* in the Court of King *Arthur*, it will be proper to place that

Court out of *Britain*, where no Giants were ever heard of. *Spencer*, in his *Fairy Queen*, is of another Opinion, where describing *Albion*, he says,

Far within, a salvage Nation dwelt  
Of hideous Giants.

And in the same canto :

*Then Elfar, with two Brethren Giants had  
The one of which had two Heads,—  
The other three.*

Risum teneatis, Amici."

Of the play itself it is difficult to give an idea by extract, as nearly every line travesties some tragic passage once familiar to play-goers, and now utterly forgotten. But the following lines from one of the speeches of Lord Grizzle—a part admirably acted by Liston in later years<sup>1</sup>—are a fair specimen of its ludicrous use (or rather abuse) of simile :

“ Yet think not long, I will my Rival bear,  
Or unreveng'd the slightest Willow wear ;  
The gloomy, brooding Tempest now confin'd,  
Within the hollow Caverns of my Mind,  
In dreadful Whirl, shall rowl along the Coasts,  
Shall thin the Land of all the Men it boasts,

<sup>1</sup> Compare Hazlitt, Lectures On the English Comic Writers, 1819, pp. 322-4.

And cram up ev'ry Chink of Hell with Ghosts.  
 So have I seen, in some dark Winter's Day,  
 A sudden Storm rush down the Sky's High-Way,  
 Sweep thro' the Streets with terrible ding-dong,  
 Gush thro' the Spouts, and wash whole Crowds along.  
 The crowded Shops, the thronging Vermin skreen,  
 Together cram the Dirty and the Clean,  
 And not one Shoe-Boy in the Street is seen."

In the modern version of Kane O'Hara, to which songs were added, the *Tragedy of Tragedies* still keeps, or kept the stage. But its crowning glory is its traditional connection with Swift, who told Mrs. Pilkington that he "had not laugh'd above twice" in his life, once at the tricks of a merry-andrew, and again when (in Fielding's burlesque) Tom Thumb killed the ghost.<sup>1</sup> This is an incident of the earlier versions, omitted in deference to the critics, for which the reader will seek vainly in the play as now printed; and he will, moreover, discover that Mrs. Pilkington's memory served her imperfectly, since it is not Tom Thumb who kills the ghost, but the ghost of Tom Thumb which is killed by his jealous rival, Lord Grizzle. A tri-

<sup>1</sup> *Memoirs*, 1754, iii. 155. Fielding himself refers to this exploit in the Prologue to *The Modern Husband*:—

"He taught Tom Thumb strange victories to boast,  
 Slew heaps of giants, and then—killed a ghost!"

fling inaccuracy of this sort, however, is rather in favour of the truth of the story than against it, for a pure fiction would in all probability have been more precise. Another point of interest in connection with this burlesque is the frontispiece which Hogarth supplied to the edition of 1731. It has no special value as a design, but it constitutes the earliest reference to that friendship with the painter, of which so many traces are to be found in Fielding's works.

Hitherto Fielding had succeeded best in burlesque. But, in 1732, the same year in which he produced the *Modern Husband*, the *Debauchees*, and the *Covent Garden Tragedy*, he made an adaptation of Molière's *Médecin malgré lui*, which had already been imitated in English by Mrs. Centlivre and others. This little piece, to which he gave the title of the *Mock-Doctor; or, The Dumb Lady cur'd*, was well received. The French original was rendered with tolerable closeness; but here and there Fielding has introduced little touches of his own, as, for instance, where Gregory (Sganarelle) tells his wife Dorcas (Martine), whom he has just been beating, that as they are but one, whenever he beats her he beats half of himself. To this she replies by requesting that for the future he will beat the other half. An entire scene (the thirteenth) was

also added at the desire of Miss Raftor, who played Dorcas, and thought her part too short. This is apparently intended as a burlesque of the notorious quack, Dr. John Misaubin, of St. Martin's Lane, to whom the *Mock-Doctor* was ironically dedicated. He was the proprietor of a famous pill, and was introduced by Hogarth into the *Harlot's Progress*. Gregory was played by Theophilus Cibber, and the preface contains a complimentary reference to his acting, and the expected retirement of his father from the stage. Neither Genest nor Lawrence gives the date when the piece was first produced, but if the "April" on the very dubious author's benefit ticket attributed to Hogarth be correct, it must have been in the first months of 1732.

The cordial reception of the *Mock-Doctor* seems to have encouraged Fielding to make further levies upon Molière, and he speaks of his hope to do so in the "Preface." As a matter of fact, he produced a version of *L'Avare* at Drury Lane in the following year, which entirely outshone the older versions of Shadwell and Ozell, and gained from Voltaire the praise of having added to the original "quelques beautés de dialogue particulières à sâ (Fielding's) nation." Lovegold, its leading rôle, became a stock part. It was well played by its first actor Griffin, and



was a favourite exercise with Macklin, Shuter, and (in our own days) Phelps.

In February, 1733, when the *Miser* was first acted, Fielding was five and twenty. His means at this time were, in all probability, exceedingly uncertain. The small proportion of money due to him at his mother's death had doubtless been long since exhausted, and he must have been almost wholly dependent upon the precarious profits of his pen. That he was assisted by rich and noble friends to any material extent appears, in spite of Murphy, to be unlikely. At all events, an occasional dedication to the Duke of Richmond or the Earl of Chesterfield cannot be regarded as proof positive. Lyttelton, who certainly befriended him in later life, was for a great part of this period absent on the Grand Tour, and Ralph Allen had not yet come forward. In default of the always deferred allowance, his father's house at Salisbury (?) was no doubt open to him; and it is plain, from indications in his minor poems, that he occasionally escaped into the country. But in London he lived for the most part, and probably not very worshipfully. What, even now, would be the life of a young man of Fielding's age, fond of pleasure, careless of the future, very liberally equipped with high spirits, and straightway exposed to the perilous seductions of

the stage? Fielding had the defects of his qualities, and was no better than the rest of those about him. He was manly, and frank, and generous; but these characteristics could scarcely protect him from the terrors of the tip-staff, and the sequels of "t'other bottle." Indeed, he very honestly and unfeignedly confesses to the lapses of his youth in the *Journey from this World to the Next*, adding that he pretended "to very little Virtue more than general Philanthropy, and private Friendship."<sup>1</sup> It is therefore but reasonable to infer that his daily life must have been more than usually characterised by the vicissitudes of the eighteenth-century prodigal,—alternations from the "Rose" to a Clare-Market ordinary, from gold-lace to fustian, from champagne to "British Burgundy." In a rhymed petition to Walpole, he makes pleasant mirth of what no doubt was sometimes sober truth—his debts, his duns, and his dinnerless condition. He (the verses tell us)

"——— from his Garret can look down  
On the whole Street of *Arlington*."<sup>2</sup>

Again —

"The Family that dines the latest  
Is in our Street esteem'd the greatest ;

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, by Henry Fielding, Esq., 1743, ii. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Where Sir Robert lived, at No. 17.

But latest Hours must surely fall  
Before him who ne'er dines at all ; "

and

" This too doth in my Favour speak,  
Your Levée is but twice a Week ;  
From mine I can exclude but one Day,  
My Door is quiet on a *Sunday*."

When he can admit so much even jestingly of himself, it is but legitimate to presume that there is no great exaggeration in the portrait of him in 1735, by the anonymous satirist of *Seasonable Reproof*:

" *F*—g, who *yesterday* appear'd so rough,  
Clad in *coarse Frize*, and plaister'd down with *Snuff*,  
See how his *Instant* gaudy Trappings shine ;  
What *Play-house* Bard was ever seen so fine !  
But this, not from his *Humour* flows, you'll say,  
But mere *Necessity* ;— for last Night lay  
In *Pawn*, the *Velvet* which he wears to Day."

His work bears traces of the inequalities and irregularities of his mode of living. Although in certain cases (*e.g.*, the revised edition of *Tom Thumb*) the artist and scholar seems to have spasmodically asserted himself, the majority of his plays were hasty and ill-considered perform-

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i. 42. The poem is headed "Written in the Year 1730."

ances, most of which (as Lady Mary said) he would have thrown into the fire "if meat could have been got without money, and money without scribbling." "When he had contracted to bring on a play, or a farce," says Murphy, "it is well known, by many of his friends now living, that he would go home rather late from a tavern, and would, the next morning, deliver a scene to the players, written upon the papers, which had wrapped the tobacco, in which he so much delighted."<sup>1</sup> It is not easy to conceive, unless Fielding's capacities as a smoker were unusual, that any large contribution to dramatic literature could have been made upon the wrappings of Virginia or Freeman's Best; but that his reputation for careless production was established among his contemporaries is manifest from the following passage in a burlesque "Author's Will" published in the *Universal Spectator* of Oldys:

"*Item*, I give and bequeath to my very *negligent* Friend *Henry Drama*, Esq., all my INDUSTRY. And whereas the World may think this an unnecessary Legacy, forasmuch as the said *Henry Drama*, Esq., brings on the stage *four Pieces* every Season; yet as such Pieces are always wrote with uncommon *Rapidity*, and during such

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, 1762, pp. 26-7.

fatal Intervals only as the *Stocks* have been on the *Fall*, this Legacy will be of use to him to revise and correct his Works. Furthermore, for fear the said *Henry Drama* should make an ill Use of the said *Industry*, and expend it all on a *Ballad Farce*, it's my Will the said Legacy should be paid him by equal Portions, and as his Necessities may require."<sup>1</sup>

There can be little doubt that the above quotation, which seems to have hitherto escaped inquiry, refers to none other than the "very negligent" Author of the *Modern Husband* and the *Old Debauchees*—in other words, to Henry Fielding.

<sup>1</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, July, 1734.

## CHAPTER II

Fielding and Timothy Fielding; *The Intriguing Chambermaid*, 1734; *The Author's Farce* revived, 1734; Theophilus Cibber; *Don Quixote in England*, 1734; a farce and a comedy; marriage, 1735 (?); Miss Charlotte Cradock; love-poems; life at East Stour; the Great Mogul's Company; *Pasquin*, 1736; plot, incidents and extracts; *The Historical Register*, 1737; the Licensing Act; Fielding as a playwright.

THE very subordinate part in the *Miser* of "Furnish, an Upholsterer," was taken by a third-rate actor, whose surname has been productive of no little misconception among Henry Fielding's biographers. This was Timothy Fielding, sometime member of the Haymarket and Drury Lane companies, and proprietor, for several successive years, of a booth at Bartholomew, Southwark, and other fairs. In the absence of any Christian name, Mr. Lawrence seems to have rather rashly concluded that the Fielding mentioned by Genest as having a booth at Bartholomew Fair in 1773 with Hippisley (the original Peachum of the *Beggar's Opera*), was Fielding the dramatist; and the mistake thus originated at once began that prosperous course

which usually awaits any slip of the kind. It misled one notoriously careful inquirer, who, in his interesting chronicles of Bartholomew Fair, minutely investigated the actor's history, giving precise details of his doings at "Bartlemy" from 1728 to 1736; but, although the theory involved obvious inconsistencies, apparently without any suspicion that the proprietor of the booth which stood, season after season, in the yard of the George Inn at Smithfield, was an entirely different person from his greater namesake. The late Dr. Rimbault carried the story farther still, and attempted to show, in *Notes and Queries* for May, 1859, that Henry Fielding had a booth at Tottenham Court in 1738, "subsequent to his admission into the Middle Temple;" and he also promised to supply additional particulars to the effect that even 1738 was not the "*last year of Fielding's career as a booth-proprietor.*" At this stage (probably for good reasons) inquiry seems to have slumbered, although, with the fatal vitality of error, the statement continued (and still continues) to be repeated in various quarters. In 1875, however, the late Mr. Frederick Latreille published a short article in *Notes and Queries*,<sup>1</sup> proving conclusively, by extracts from contemporary newspapers and other

<sup>1</sup> June 26. (5th Series, iii. 502.)

sources, that the Timothy Fielding above referred to was the real Fielding of the fairs; that he became landlord of the Buffalo Tavern "at the corner of Bloomsbury Square" in 1733; and that he died in August, 1738, his Christian name, so often suppressed, being duly recorded in the register of the neighbouring church of St. George's, where he was buried. The admirers of the novelist owe Mr. Latreille a debt of gratitude for this opportune discovery. It is true that a certain element of Bohemian picturesqueness is lost to Henry Fielding's life, already not very rich in recorded incident; and it would certainly have been curious if he, who ended his days in trying to dignify the judicial office, should have begun life by acting the part of a "trading justice," namely that of Quorum in Coffey's *Beggar's Wedding*, which Timothy Fielding had played at Drury Lane. But, on the whole, it is satisfactory to know that his early experiences did not, of necessity, include those of a strolling player. Some obscure and temporary connection with Bartholomew Fair he may have had, as Smollett, in the scurrilous pamphlet issued in 1752, makes him say that he blew a trumpet there in quality of herald to a collection of wild beasts;<sup>1</sup> but this is probably no more

<sup>1</sup> *A Faithful Narrative*, etc., 1752, p. 11 (see *Post*, ch. vi.).



than an earlier and uglier form of the apparition laid by Mr. Latreille. The only positive evidence of any connection between Henry Fielding and the Smithfield carnival is, that Theophilus Cibber's company played the *Miser* at their booth in August, 1733.

With the exception of the *Miser* and an after-piece, never printed, entitled *Deborah; or, A Wife for you all*, which was acted for Miss Raftor's benefit in April, 1733, nothing important was brought upon the stage by Fielding until January of the following year, when he produced the *Intriguing Chambermaid*, and a revised version of the *Author's Farce*. By a succession of changes, which it is impossible here to describe in detail, considerable alterations had taken place in the management of Drury Lane. In the first place, Wilks was dead, and his share in the Patent was represented by his widow. Booth also was dead, and Mrs. Booth had sold her share to Giffard of Goodman's Fields, while the elder Cibber had retired. At the beginning of the season of 1733-34 the leading patentee was an amateur called Highmore, who had purchased Cibber's share. He had also purchased part of Booth's share before his death in May, 1733. The only other shareholder of importance was Mrs. Wilks. Shortly after the opening of the theatre

in September, the greater part of the Drury Lane Company, led by the younger Cibber, revolted from Highmore and Mrs. Wilks, and set up for themselves. Matters were farther complicated by the fact that John Rich had not long opened a new theatre in Covent Garden, which constituted a fresh attraction; and that what Fielding called the “wanton affected Fondness for foreign Musick,” was making the Italian opera a dangerous rival—the more so as it was patronised by the nobility. Without actors the patentees were in serious case. Miss Raftor, who about this time became Mrs. Clive, appears, however, to have remained faithful to them, as also did Henry Fielding. The lively little comedy of the *Intriguing Chambermaid* was adapted from the *Retour Imprévu* of Regnard especially for her; and in its published form was preceded by an epistle in which the dramatist dwells upon the “Factions and Divisions among the Players,” and compliments her upon her compassionate adherence to Mr. Highmore and Mrs. Wilks in their time of need. The epistle is also valuable for its warm and generous testimony to the private character of this accomplished actress, whose part in real life, says Fielding, was that of “the best Wife, the best Daughter, the best Sister, and the best Friend.” The words are

more than mere compliment; they appear to have been true. Madcap and humourist as she was, no breath of slander seems ever to have tarnished the reputation of Catherine Clive, whom Johnson—a fine judge, when his prejudices were not actively aroused—called in addition “the best player that he ever saw.”<sup>1</sup>

The *Intriguing Chambermaid* was produced on the 15th of January, 1734. Lettice, from whom the piece was named, was well personated by Mrs. Clive, and Colonel Bluff by Macklin, the only actor of any promise that Highmore had been able to secure. With the new comedy the *Author's Farce* was revived. It would be unnecessary to refer to this again, but for the additions that were made to it. These consisted chiefly in the substitution of Marplay Junior for Sparkish, the actor-manager of the first version. The death of Wilks may have been a reason for this alteration; but a stronger was no doubt the desire to throw ridicule upon Theophilus Cibber, whose behaviour in deserting Drury Lane immediately after his father had sold his share to Highmore had not passed without censure, nor had his father's action escaped sarcastic comment. Theophilus Cibber—whose best part was Beaumont and Fletcher's Copper Captain, and who carried

<sup>1</sup> Hill's *Boswell's Johnson*, 1887, v. 126.

the impersonation into private life — had played in several of Fielding's pieces; but Fielding had linked his fortunes to those of the patentees, and was consequently against the players in this quarrel. The following scene was accordingly added to the farce for the exclusive benefit of "Young Marplay":

*"Marplay junior.* Mr. *Luckless*, I kiss your Hands — Sir, I am your most obedient humble Servant; you see, Mr. *Luckless*, what Power you have over me. I attend your Commands, tho' several Persons of Quality have staid at Court for me above this Hour.

*Luckless.* I am obliged to you — I have a Tragedy for your House, Mr. *Marplay*.

*Mar. jun.* Ha! if you will send it me, I will give you my Opinion of it; and if I can make any Alterations in it that will be for its Advantage, I will do it freely.

*Witmore.* Alterations, Sir?

*Mar. jun.* Yes, Sir, Alterations — I will maintain it, let a Play be never so good, without Alteration it will do nothing.

*Wit.* Very odd indeed.

*Mar. jun.* Did you ever write, Sir?

*Wit.* No, Sir, I thank Heav'n.

*Mar. jun.* Oh! your humble Servant — your very humble Servant, Sir. When you write yourself you will find the Necessity of Alterations. Why, Sir, wou'd you guess that I had alter'd *Shakespeare*?

*Wit.* Yes, faith, Sir, no one sooner.

*Mar. jun.* Alack-a-day! Was you to see the Plays when they are brought to us — a Parcel of crude, undigested Stuff. We are the Persons, Sir, who lick them into Form, that mould them into Shape — The Poet make the Play indeed! The Colour-man might be as well said to make the Picture, or the Weaver the Coat: My Father and I, Sir, are a Couple of poetical Tailors; when a Play is brought us, we consider it as a Tailor does his Coat, we cut it, Sir, we cut it: And let me tell you, we have the exact Measure of the Town, we know how to fit their Taste. The Poets, between you and me, are a Pack of ignorant ——

*Wit.* Hold, hold, sir. This is not quite so civil to Mr. *Luckless*: Besides, as I take it, you have done the Town the Honour of writing yourself.

*Mar. jun.* Sir, you are a Man of Sense; and express yourself well. I did, as you say, once make a small Sally into *Parnassus*, took a sort of flying Leap over *Helicon*: But if ever they catch me there again — Sir, the Town have a Prejudice to my Family; for if any Play cou'd have made them ashamed to damn it, mine must. It was all over Plot. It wou'd have made half a dozen Novels: Nor was it cram'd with a pack of Wit-traps, like *Congreve* and *Wycherly*, where every one knows when the Joke was coming. I defy the sharpest Critick of 'em all to know when any Jokes of mine were coming. The Dialogue was plain, easy, and natural, and not one single Joke in it from the Beginning to the End: Besides, Sir, there was one Scene of tender melancholy Conversation, enough to have melted a Heart of Stone; and yet they damn'd it: And they damn'd themselves; for they shall have no more of mine.

*Wit.* Take pity on the Town, Sir.

*Mar. jun.* I! No, Sir, no. I'll write no more. No more; unless I am forc'd to it.

*Luckless.* That's no easy thing, *Marplay*.

*Mar. jun.* Yes, Sir. Odes, Odes, a Man may be oblig'd to write to those you know."

These concluding lines plainly refer to the elder Cibber's appointment as Laureate in 1730, and to those "annual Birth-day Strains," with which he so long delighted the irreverent; while the alteration of Shakespeare and the cobbling of plays generally, satirised again in a later scene, are strictly in accordance with contemporary accounts of the manners and customs of the two dictators of Drury Lane. The piece indicated by Marplay Junior was probably Theophilus Cibber's *Lover*, which had been produced in January, 1731, with very moderate success.

After the *Intriguing Chambermaid* and the revived *Author's Farce*, Fielding seems to have made farther exertions for "the distressed Actors in Drury Lane." He had always been an admirer of Cervantes, frequent references to whose master-work are to be found scattered through his plays; and he now busied himself with completing and expanding the loose scenes of the comedy of *Don Quixote in England*, which (as before stated) he had sketched at Leyden for his

own diversion. He had already thought of bringing it upon the stage, but had been dissuaded from doing so by Cibber and Booth, who regarded it as wanting in novelty. Now, however, he strengthened it by the addition of some election scenes, in which—he tells Lord Chesterfield in the dedication—he designed to give a lively representation of “the Calamities brought on a Country by general Corruption;” and it was duly rehearsed. But unexpected delays took place in its production; the revolted players returned to Drury Lane; and, lest the actors’ benefits should further retard its appearance by postponing it until the winter season, Fielding transferred it to the Haymarket, where, according to Geneste, it was acted in April, 1734. As a play, *Don Quixote in England* has few stage qualities and no plot to speak of. But the Don with his whimsies, and Sancho with his appetite and string of proverbs, are conceived in something of the spirit of Cervantes. Squire Badger, too, a rudimentary Squire Western, well represented by Macklin, is vigorously drawn; and the song of his huntsman Scut, beginning with the fine line “The dusky Night rides down the Sky,” has a verse that recalls a practice of which Addison accuses Sir Roger de Coverly:

“A brushing Fox in yonder Wood,  
 Secure to find we seek;  
 For why, I carry'd sound and good,  
 A Cartload there last Week.  
*And a Hunting we will go.*”<sup>1</sup>

The election scenes, though but slightly attached to the main story, are keenly satirical, and considering that Hogarth's famous series of kindred prints belongs to a much later date, must certainly have been novel, as may be gathered from the following little colloquy between Mr. Mayor and Messrs. Guzzle and Retail:

“*Mayor (to Retail).* . . . I like an Opposition, because otherwise a Man may be oblig'd to vote against his Party; therefore when we invite a Gentleman to stand, we invite him to spend his Money for the Honour of his Party; and when both Parties have spent as much as they are able, every honest Man will vote according to his Conscience.

*Guz.* Mr. Mayor talks like a Man of Sense and Honour, and it does me good to hear him.

*May.* Ay, ay, Mr. *Guzzle*, I never gave a Vote contrary to my Conscience. I have very earnestly recommended the Country-Interest to all my Brethren: But before that, I recommended the Town-Interest, that is, the interest of

---

<sup>1</sup> The earliest form of the famous “Roast Beef of Old England” is also to be found in *Don Quixote in England*. Richard Leveridge took Fielding's first verse, added others, and set the whole to music (Hullah's *Song Book*, 1866, No. xxxix.).



this Corporation ; and first of all I recommended to every particular Man to take a particular Care of himself. And it is with a certain way of Reasoning, That he who serves me best, will serve the Town best ; and he that serves the Town best, will serve the Country best."

In the January and February of 1735, Fielding produced two more pieces at Drury Lane, a ballad-farce and a five-act comedy. The farce — a lively trifle enough — was *An Old Man taught Wisdom*, a title subsequently changed to the *Virgin Unmasked*. It was obviously written to display the talents of Mrs. Clive, who played in it her favourite character of a hoyden, and, after "interviewing" a number of suitors chosen by her father, finally ran away with Thomas the footman — a course in those days not without its parallel in high life, above stairs as well as below. It appears to have succeeded, though Bookish, one of the characters, was entirely withdrawn in deference to some disapprobation on the part of the audience ; while the part of Wormwood, a lawyer, which is found in the latest editions, is said to have been "omitted in representation." The comedy, entitled *The Universal Gallant ; or, The different Husbands*, was scarcely so fortunate. Notwithstanding that Quin, who, after an absence of many years, had returned to Drury Lane, playing a leading part, and that Theophilus Cib-

ber in the hero, Captain Smart, seems to have been fitted with a character exactly suited to his talents and idiosyncrasy, the play ran no more than three nights. Till the third act was almost over, "the *Audience*," says the *Prompter* (as quoted by "Sylvanus Urban"), "sat quiet, in hopes it would mend, till finding it grew *worse* and *worse*, they lost all Patience, and not an *Expression* or *Sentiment* afterwards pass'd without its deserved *Censure*." Perhaps it is not to be wondered at that the author — "the prolifick *Mr. Fielding*," as the *Prompter* calls him, attributed its condemnation to causes other than its lack of interest. In his *Advertisement* he openly complains of the "cruel Usage" his "poor Play" had met with, and of the barbarity of the young men about town who made "a Jest of damning Plays" — a pastime which, whether it prevailed in this case or not, no doubt existed, as Sarah Fielding afterwards refers to it in *David Simple*. If an author — he goes on to say — "be so unfortunate [*as*] to depend on the success of his Labours for his Bread, he must be an inhuman Creature indeed, who would out of sport and wantonness prevent a Man from getting a Livelihood in an honest and inoffensive Way, and make a jest of starving him and his Family." The plea is a good one if the play be good; but if

not, it is worthless. In this respect the public are like the French Cardinal in the story ; and when the famished writer's work fails to entertain them, they are fully justified in doubting his claim to exist. There is no reason for supposing that the *Universal Gallant* deserved a better fate than it met with.

Judging from the time which elapsed between the production of this play and that of *Pasquin* (Fielding's next theatrical venture), it has been conjectured that the interval was occupied by his marriage, and brief experience as a Dorsetshire country gentleman. The exact date of his marriage is not known, though it is generally assumed to have taken place in the beginning of 1735. But it may well have been earlier, for it will be observed that in the above quotation from the Preface to the *Universal Gallant*, which is dated from "Buckingham Street, Feb. 12," he indirectly speaks of "his family." This, it is true, may be no more than the pious fraud of a bachelor ; but if it be taken literally, we must conclude that his marriage was already so far a thing of the past that he was already a father. This supposition would account for the absence of any record of the birth of a child during his forthcoming residence at East Stour, by the explanation that it had already happened in London ; and it

is not impossible that the entry of the marriage, too, may be hidden away in some obscure Metropolitan parish register, since those of Salisbury have been fruitlessly searched. At this distance of time, however, speculation is fruitless; and, in default of more definite information, the "spring of 1735," which Keightley gives, must be accepted as the probable date of the marriage.

Concerning the lady, the particulars are more precise. She was a Miss Charlotte Cradock, one of three sisters living upon their own means at Salisbury, or—as it was then styled—New Sarum. Mr. Keightley's personal inquiries, *circa* 1858, elicited the information that the family, now extinct, was highly respectable, but not of New Sarum's best society. Richardson, in one of his malevolent outbursts, asserted that the sisters were illegitimate;<sup>1</sup> but, says the writer above referred to, "of this circumstance we have no other proof, and I am able to add that the tradition of Salisbury knows nothing of it." They were, however, celebrated for their personal attractions; and if the picture given in *Tom Jones*<sup>2</sup> accurately represents the first Mrs. Fielding, she must have been a most charming brunette. Something of the stereotyped characteristics of a novelist's heroine obviously enter

<sup>1</sup> *Correspondence*, 1804, iv. 60.

<sup>2</sup> Bk. iv., ch. 2.

into the description ; but the luxuriant black hair, which, cut “to comply with the modern Fashion,” “curled so gracefully in her Neck,” the lustrous eyes, the dimple in the right cheek, the chin rather full than small, and the complexion having “more of the Lilly than of the Rose,” but flushing with exercise or modesty, are, doubtless, accurately set down. In speaking of the nose as “exactly regular,” Fielding appears to have deviated slightly from the truth ; for we learn from Lady Louisa Stuart that, in this respect, Miss Cradock’s appearance had “suffered a little” from an accident mentioned in *Amelia*, the overturning of a chaise.<sup>1</sup> Whether she also possessed the mental qualities and accomplishments which fell to the lot of Sophia Western, we have no means of determining ; but Lady Louisa Stuart is again our authority for saying that she was as amiable as she was handsome.<sup>2</sup>

From the love-poems in the first volume of the *Miscellanies* of 1743 — poems which their author declares to have been “Productions of the Heart rather than of the Head”<sup>3</sup> — it is clear that Fielding had been attached to his future wife

<sup>1</sup> See *Post*, ch. 4 and ch. 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Letters, etc., of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1861, i. 106.

<sup>3</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i., ii.

for several years previous to 1735. One of them, *Advice to the Nymphs of New S—m*, celebrates the charms of Celia — the poetical equivalent for Charlotte — as early as 1730; another, containing a reference to the player Anthony Boheme, who died in 1731, was probably written at the same time; while a third, in which, upon the special intervention of Jove himself, the prize of beauty is decreed by Venus to the Salisbury sisters, may be of an earlier date than any. The year 1730 was the year of his third piece, the *Author's Farce*, and he must therefore have been paying his addresses to Miss Cradock not very long after his arrival in London. This is a fact to be borne in mind. So early an attachment to a good and beautiful girl, living no farther off than Salisbury, where his own father probably resided, is scarcely consistent with the reckless dissipation which had been laid to his charge, although, on his own showing, he was by no means faultless. But it is a part of natures like his to exaggerate their errors in the moment of repentance; and it may well be that Henry Fielding, too, was not so black as he painted himself in the *Journey from this World to the Next*. Of his love-verses he says — “this Branch of Writing is what I very little pretend to;”<sup>1</sup> and it

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i., ii.

would be misleading to rate them highly, for, unlike his literary descendant, Thackeray, he never attained to any special quality of note.<sup>1</sup> But some of his octosyllabics, if they cannot be called equal to Prior's, fall little below Swift's. "I hate" — cries he in one of the pieces,

"I hate the Town, and all its Ways;  
Ridotto's, Opera's, and Plays;  
The Ball, the Ring, the Mall, the Court;  
Wherever the Beau-Monde resort . . .  
All Coffee-Houses, and their Praters;  
All Courts of Justice, and Debaters;  
All Taverns, and the Sots within 'em;  
All Bubbles, and the Rogues that skin 'em,"

— and so forth, the natural anti-climax being that he loves nothing but his "Charmer" at Salisbury.<sup>2</sup> In another, which is headed *To Celia*.—*Occasioned by her apprehending her House would be broke open, and having an old Fellow to guard it, who sat up all Night, with a Gun without any Ammunition*, and from which it had been concluded that the Miss Cradocks were their own landlords, Venus chides Cupid for neglecting to guard her favourite :

<sup>1</sup> Nevertheless, the late Mr. Frederick Locker Lampson, a good judge, contrived to include no fewer than four of Fielding's pieces in the Anthology known as *Lyra Elegantiarum*, 1867, pp. 106, 135, 136, 139.

<sup>2</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i., 49.

“ ‘ Come tell me, Urchin, tell no lies ;  
 Where was you hid, in *Vince's* eyes ?  
 Did your fair *Bennet's* Brest importune ?  
 (I know you dearly love a fortune.) ’  
 Poor *Cupid* now began to whine ;  
 ‘ Mamma, it was no Fault of mine.  
 I in a Dimple lay *perdue*,  
 That little Guard-Room chose by you.  
 A hundred Loves (all arm’d) did grace  
 The Beauties of her Neck and Face ;  
 Thence, by a Sigh I dispossess,  
 Was blown to *Harry Fielding's* Breast ;  
 Where I was forc’d all Night to stay,  
 Because I could not find my Way.  
 But did Mamma know there what Work  
 I’ve made, how acted like a Turk ;  
 What Pains, what Torment he endures,  
 Which no Physician ever cures,  
 She would forgive.’ The Goddess smil’d,  
 And gently chuck’d her wicked Child,  
 Bid him go back, and take more Care,  
 And give her Service to the Fair.” <sup>1</sup>

Swift, in his *Rhapsody on Poetry*, 1773, coupled Fielding with Leonard Welsted as an instance of sinking in verse. But the foregoing, which he could not have seen, is scarcely, if at all, inferior to his own *Birthday Poems to Stella*.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i. 58.

<sup>2</sup> Swift afterward substituted “the laureate [Cibber]” for “Fielding,” and appears to have changed his mind as to the



The history of Fielding's marriage rests so exclusively upon the statements of Arthur Murphy that it will be well to quote his words in full :

“ Mr. Fielding had not been long a writer for the stage, when he married Miss Craddock [*sic*], a beauty from Salisbury. About that time his mother dying, a moderate estate, at Stower in Dorsetshire devolved to him. To that place he retired with his wife, on whom he doated, with a resolution to bid adieu to all the follies and intemperances to which he had addicted himself in the career of a town-life. But unfortunately a kind of family-pride here gained an ascendant over him ; and he began immediately to vie in splendour with the neighbouring country squires. With an estate not much above two hundred pounds a-year, and his wife's fortune, which did not exceed fifteen hundred pounds, he encumbered himself with a large retinue of servants, all clad in costly yellow liveries. For their master's honour, these people could not descend so low as to be careful in their apparel, but, in a month or two, were unfit to be seen ; the squire's dig-

latter's merits. “ I can assure Mr. *Fielding*,” says Mrs. Pilkington in the third and last volume of her *Memoirs*, (1754), “ the Dean had a high opinion of his Wit, which must be a Pleasure to him, as no Man was ever better qualified to judge, possessing it so eminently himself.”

nity required that they should be newly-equipped ; and his chief pleasure consisted in society and convivial mirth, hospitality threw open his doors, and, in less than three years, entertainments, hounds and horses, entirely devoured a little patrimony, which, had it been managed with economy, might have secured to him a state of independence for the rest of his life, etc.”<sup>1</sup>

This passage, which has played a conspicuous part in all biographies of Fielding, was very carefully sifted by Mr. Keightley, who came to the conclusion that it was a “mere tissue of error and inconsistency.”<sup>2</sup> Without going to this length, we must admit that it is manifestly incorrect in many respects. If Fielding married in 1735 (though, as already pointed out, he may have married earlier, and retired to the country upon the failure of the *Universal Gallant*), he is certainly inaccurately described as “not having been long a writer for the stage,” since writing for the stage had been his chief occupation for seven years. Then again his mother had died as far back as April 10, 1718, when he was a boy of eleven ; and if he had inherited anything from her, he had probably been in the enjoyment of it

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, 1762, i. 27-8.

<sup>2</sup> Some of Mr. Keightley's criticisms were anticipated by Watson.

ever since he came of age. Furthermore, the statement as to "three years" is at variance with the fact that, according to the dedication to the *Universal Gallant*, he was still in London in February, 1735, and was back again managing the Haymarket in the first months of 1736. Murphy, however, may only mean that the "estate" at East Stour was in his possession for three years. Mr. Keightley's other points — namely, that the "tolerably respectable farmhouse," in which he is supposed to have lived, was scarcely adapted to "splendid entertainments," or "a large retinue of servants;" and that, to be in strict accordance with the family arms, the liveries should have been not "yellow," but white and blue — must be taken for what they are worth.<sup>1</sup> On the whole, the probability is, that Murphy's words were only the careless repetition of local tittle-tattle, of much of which as Captain Booth says pertinently in *Amelia*,

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Leslie Stephen suggests that this detail of the liveries is borrowed from the career of the Duchess of Cleveland's husband, "Beau," or "Handsome" Fielding (d. 1712), who, among other absurdities, "hired a coach, and kept two footmen clothed in yellow." He was also reported to have been (like the novelist) a Justice of the Peace for Westminster. (*Dict. of Nat. Biography*, vol. xviii. (1889), Art. "Robert Fielding.")

“the only basis is lying.” The squires of the neighbourhood would naturally regard the dashing young gentleman from London with the same distrustful hostility that Addison’s “Tory Fox-hunter” exhibited to those who differed with him in politics. It would be remembered, besides, that the new-comer was the son of another and an earlier Fielding of less pretensions, and no real cordiality could ever have existed between them. Indeed, it may be assumed that this was the case, for Booth’s account of the opposition and ridicule which he—“a poor renter!”—encountered when he enlarged his farm and set up his coach has a distinct personal accent. That he was lavish, and lived beyond his means, is quite in accordance with his character. The man who, as a Bow Street magistrate, kept open house on a pittance, was not likely to be less lavish as a country gentleman, with £1500 in his pocket, and newly married to a young and handsome wife. “He would have wanted money,” said Lady Mary, “if his hereditary lands had been as extensive as his imagination;”<sup>1</sup> and there can be little doubt that the rafters of the old farm by the Stour, with the great locust tree at the back, which is figured in Hutchins’s *History of Dorset*, rang often to

<sup>1</sup> *Letters*, etc., 1861, ii. 283.

hunting choruses, and that not seldom the "dusky Night rode down the Sky" over the prostrate forms of Harry Fielding's guests.<sup>1</sup> But even £1500, and (in spite of Murphy) it is by no means clear that he had anything more, could scarcely last forever. Whether his footmen wore yellow or not, a few brief months found him again in town. That he was able to rent a theatre may perhaps be accepted as proof that his profuse hospitalities had not completely exhausted his means.

The moment was a favourable one for a fresh theatrical experiment. The stage-world was split up into factions, the players were disorganised, and everything seemed in confusion. Whether Fielding himself conceived the idea of making capital out of this state of things, or whether it was suggested to him by some of the company

<sup>1</sup> An interesting relic of the East Stour residence has recently been presented by Mr. Merthyr Guest (through Mr. R. A. Kinglake) to the Somersetshire Archæological Society. It is an oak table of solid proportions, and bears on a brass plate the following inscription, emanating from a former owner:— "This table belonged to Henry Fielding, Esq., novelist. He hunted from East Stour Farm, 1718, and in three years dissipated his fortune keeping hounds." In 1718, it may be observed, Fielding was a boy of eleven. Probably the whole of the latter sentence is nothing more than a distortion of Murphy.

who had acted *Don Quixote in England*, it is impossible to say. In the first months of 1736, however, he took the little French Theatre in the Haymarket, and opened it with a company which he christened the "Great Mogul's Company of Comedians," who were further described as "having dropped from the Clouds." The "Great Mogul" was a name sometimes given by playwrights to the elder Cibber; but there is no reason for supposing that any allusion to him was intended on this occasion. The company, with the exception of Macklin, who was playing at Drury Lane, consisted chiefly of the actors in *Don Quixote in England*; and the first piece was entitled *Pasquin: a Dramatick Satire on the Times: being the Rehearsal of Two Plays, viz, a Comedy call'd the Election, and a Tragedy call'd the Life and Death of Common-Sense*. The form of this work, which belongs to the same class as Sheridan's *Critic* and Buckingham's *Rehearsal*, was probably determined by Fielding's past experience of the public taste. His latest comedy had failed, and its predecessors had not been very successful. But his burlesques had met with a better reception, while the election episodes in *Don Quixote* had seemed to disclose a fresh field for the satire of contemporary manners. And in the satire of contemporary manners he felt his

strength lay. The success of *Pasquin* proved he had not miscalculated, for it ran more than forty nights, drawing, if we may believe the unknown author of the life of Theophilus Cibber, numerous and enthusiastic audiences "from *Grosvenor, Cavendish, Hanover*, and all the other fashionable Squares, as also from *Pall Mall*, and the *Inns of Court*." <sup>1</sup>

In regard to plot, the comedy which *Pasquin* contains scarcely deserves the name. It consists of a string of loosely-connected scenes, which depict the shameless political corruption of the Walpole era with a good deal of boldness and humour. The sole difference between the "Court party," represented by two Candidates with the Bunyan-like names of Lord Place and Colonel Promise, and the "Country party," whose nominees are Sir Harry Fox-Chase and Squire Tankard, is that the former bribe openly, the latter indirectly. The Mayor, whose sympathies are with the "Country Party" is finally induced by his wife to vote for and return the other side, although they are in a minority; and the play is concluded by the precipitate marriage of his daughter with Colonel Promise. Mr. Fustian, the Tragic Author, who, with Mr. Sneerwell the Critic, is one of the spectators of

<sup>1</sup> *An Apology for the Life of Mr. The' Cibber*, 1741, p. 113.

the rehearsal, demurs to the abruptness with which this ingenious catastrophe is brought about, and inquires where the preliminary action, of which there is not the slightest evidence in the piece itself, has taken place. Thereupon Trapwit, the Comic Author, replies as follows, in one of those passages which show that, whatever Fielding's dramatic limitations may have been he was at least a keen critic of stage practice :

“ *Trapwit.* Why, behind the Scenes, Sir. What, would you have every Thing brought upon the Stage? I intend to bring ours to the Dignity of the *French* Stage; and I have *Horace's* Advice of my Side; we have many Things both said and done in our Comedies, which might be better perform'd behind the Scenes: the *French*, you know, banish all Cruelty from their Stage; and I don't see why we should bring on a Lady in ours, practising all manner of Cruelty upon her Lover: beside, Sir, we do not only produce it, but encourage it; for I could name you some Comedies, if I would, where a Woman is brought in for four Acts together, behaving to a worthy Man in a Manner for which she almost deserves to be hang'd; and in the Fifth, forsooth, she is rewarded with him for a Husband: Now, Sir, as I know this hits some Tastes, and am willing to oblige all, I have given every Lady a Latitude



of thinking mine has behaved in whatever Manner she would have her."

The part of Lord Place in the *Election*, after the first few nights, was taken by Cibber's daughter, the notorious Mrs. Charlotte Charke, whose extraordinary Memoirs are among the curiosities of eighteenth-century literature, and whose experiences were as varied as those of any character in fiction. She does not seem to have acted in the *Life and Death of Common-Sense*, the rehearsal of which followed that of the *Election*. This is a burlesque of the *Tom Thumb* type, much of which is written in vigorous blank verse. Queen Common-Sense is conspired against by Firebrand, Priest of the Sun, by Law, and by Physic. Law is incensed because she has endeavoured to make his piebald jargon intelligible; Physic because she has preferred Water Gruel to all his drugs; and Firebrand because she would restrain the power of Priests. Some of the strokes must have gone home to those receptive hearers who, as one contemporary account informs us, "were dull enough not only to think they contain'd Wit and Humour, but Truth also":

"*Queen Common-Sense.* My Lord of *Law*, I sent for you this Morning;  
I have a strange Petition given to me;

Two Men, it seems, have lately been at Law  
For an Estate, which both of them have lost,  
And their Attorneys now divide between them.

*Law.* Madam, these things will happen in the Law.

*Q. C. S.* Will they, my Lord? then better we had none :  
But I have also heard a sweet Bird sing,  
That Men, unable to discharge their Debts  
At a short Warning, being sued for them,  
Have, with both Power and Will their Debts to pay  
Lain all their Lives in Prison for their Costs.

*Law.* That may perhaps be some poor Person's Case,  
Too mean to entertain your Royal Ear.

*Q. C. S.* My Lord, while I am Queen I shall not think  
One Man too mean, or poor, to be redress'd ;  
Moreover, Lord, I am inform'd your Laws  
Are grown so large, and daily yet encrease,  
That the great Age of old *Methusalem*  
Would scarce suffice to read your Statutes out."

There is also much more than merely transitory satire in the speech of " Firebrand " to the Queen :

" *Firebrand.* Ha! do you doubt it? nay, if you doubt that,

I will prove nothing — But my zeal inspires me,  
And I will tell you, Madam, you yourself  
Are a most deadly Enemy to the Sun,  
And all his Priests have greatest Cause to wish  
You had been never born.

*Q. C. S.* Ha! say'st thou, Priest?  
Then know I honour and adore the Sun!

And when I see his Light, and feel his Warmth,  
I glow with flaming Gratitude toward him ;  
But know, I never will adore a Priest,  
Who wears Pride's Face beneath Religion's Mask.  
And makes a Pick-Lock of his Piety,  
To steal away the Liberty of Mankind.  
But while I live, I'll never give thee Power.

*Firebrand.* Madam, our Power is not deriv'd from you,  
Nor any one : 'Twas sent us in a Box  
From the great Sun himself, and Carriage paid ;  
*Phaeton* brought it when he overturn'd  
The Chariot of the Sun into the Sea.

*Q. C. S.* Shew me the Instrument, and let me read it.

*Fireb.* Madam, you cannot read it, for being thrown  
Into the Sea, the Water has so damaged it,  
That none but Priests could ever read it since."

In the end, *Firebrand* stabs *Common-Sense*, but her Ghost frightens Ignorance off the Stage, upon which *Sneerwell* says—"I am glad you make *Common-Sense* get the better at last ; I was under terrible Apprehensions for your Moral." "Faith, Sir," says *Fustian*, "this is almost the only Play where she has got the better lately." And so the piece closes. But it would be wrong to quit it without some reference to the numberless little touches by which, throughout the whole, the humours of dramatic life behind the scenes are ironically depicted. The Comic Poet is arrested on his way from

“*King’s Coffee-House*,” and the claim being “for upwards of Four Pound,” it is at first supposed that “he will hardly get Bail.” He is subsequently inquired after by a Gentlewoman in a Riding-Hood, whom he passes off as a Lady of Quality, but who, in reality, is bringing him a clean shirt. There are difficulties with one of the Ghosts, who has a “Church-yard Cough,” and “is so Lame he can hardly walk the Stage ;” while another comes to rehearsal without being properly floured, because the stage barber had gone to Drury Lane “to shave the Sultan in the New Entertainment.” On the other hand, the Ghost of Queen Common-Sense appears before she is killed, and is with some difficulty persuaded that her action is premature. Part of “the Mob” play truant to see a show in the park ; Law, straying without the playhouse passage is snapped up by a Lord Chief-Justice’s Warrant ; and a Jew carries off one of the Maids of Honour. These little incidents, together with the unblushing realism of the Pots of Porter that are made to do duty for wine, and the extra two-pennyworth of Lightning that is ordered against the first night, are all in the spirit of that inimitable picture of the *Strolling Actresses dressing in a Barn*, which Hogarth gave to the world two years later, and which, very possibly, may have

borrowed some of its inspiration from Fielding's "dramatic satire."

There is every reason to suppose that the profits of *Pasquin* were far greater than those of any of its author's previous efforts. In a rare contemporary caricature, preserved in the British Museum,<sup>1</sup> the "Queen of Common-Sense" is shown presenting "Henry Fielding, Esq.," with a well-filled purse, while to "Harlequin" (John Rich of Covent Garden) she extends a halter; and in some doggerel lines underneath, reference is made to the "show'rs of Gold" resulting from the piece. This, of course, might be no more than a poetical fiction; but Fielding himself attests the pecuniary success of *Pasquin* in the Dedication to *Tumble-Down Dick*, and Mrs. Charke's statement in her Memoirs that her salary for acting the small part of Lord Place was four guineas a week, "with an Indulgence in Point of Charges at her Benefit" by which she cleared sixty guineas,<sup>2</sup> certainly points to a prosperous exchequer. Fielding's own benefit, as appears from the curious ticket attributed to Hogarth and facsimiled by A. M. Ireland, took place on April 25, but we have no record of the amount of his gains. Mrs. Charke farther says

<sup>1</sup> Political and Personal Satires, No. 2283.

<sup>2</sup> *A Narrative*, etc., 1755, pp. 63, 64.

that "soon after *Pasquin* began to droop," Fielding produced Lillo's *Fatal Curiosity* in which she acted Agnes. This tragedy, founded on a Cornish story, is one of remarkable power and passion; but upon its first appearance it made little impression, although in the succeeding year it was acted to greater advantage in combination with another satirical medley by Fielding, the *Historical Register for the Year 1736*.

Like most sequels, the *Historical Register* had neither the vogue nor the wit of its predecessor. It was only half as long, and it was even more disconnected in character. "Harmonious Cibber," as Swift calls him, whose "preposterous Odes" had already been ridiculed in *Pasquin* and the *Author's Farce*, was once more brought on the stage as Ground-Ivy, for his alterations of Shakespeare; and under the name of Pistol, Theophilus Cibber is made to refer to the contention between his second wife, Arne's sister, and Mrs. Clive, for the honour of playing "Polly" in the *Beggar's Opera*, a play-house feud which at the latter end of 1736 had engaged "the Town" almost as seriously as the earlier rivalry of Faustina and Cuzzoni. This continued raillery of the Cibbers is, as Fielding himself seems to have felt, a "Jest a little over-acted;" but there is one scene in the piece

of undeniable freshness and humour, to wit, that in which Cock, the famous salesman of the Piazzas—the George Robins of his day—is brought on the stage as Mr. Auctioneer Hen (a part taken by Mrs. Charke). His wares, “collected by the indefatigable Pains of that celebrated Virtuoso, *Peter Humdrum*, Esq.,” include such desirable items as “curious Remnants of Political Honesty,” “delicate Pieces of Patriotism,” Modesty (which does not obtain a bid), Courage, Wit, and “a very neat clear Conscience” of great capacity, “which has been worn by a Judge, and a Bishop.” The “Cardinal Virtues” are then put up, and eighteenpence is bid for them. But after they have been knocked down at this extravagant sum, the buyer complains that he had understood the auctioneer to say “a Cardinal’s Virtues,” and that the lot he has purchased includes “Temperance and Chastity, and a Pack of Stuff that he would not give three Farthings for.” The whole of this scene is “admirable fooling;” and it was afterwards impudently stolen by Theophilus Cibber for his farce of the *Auction*. The *Historical Register* concludes with a dialogue between Quidam, in whom the audience recognised Sir Robert Walpole, and four patriots, to whom he gives a purse which has an instantaneous effect

upon their opinions. All five then go off dancing to Quidam's fiddle ; and it is explained that they have holes in their pockets through which the money will fall as they dance, enabling the donor to pick it all up again, "and so not lose one Half-penny by his Generosity."

The frank effrontery of satire like the foregoing had by this time begun to attract the attention of the Ministry, whose withers had already been sharply wrung by *Pasquin* ; and it has been conjectured that the ballet of Quidam and the Patriots played no small part in precipitating the famous "Licensing Act," which was passed a few weeks afterwards. Like the marriage which succeeded the funeral of Hamlet's father, it certainly "followed hard upon." But the reformation of the stage had already been contemplated by the Legislature ; and two years before, Sir John Barnard had brought in a bill "to restrain the number of houses for playing of Interludes, and for the better regulating of common Players of Interludes." This, however, had been abandoned, because it was proposed to add a clause enlarging the power of the Lord Chamberlain in licensing plays, an addition to which the introducer of the measure made strong objection. He thought the power of the Lord Chamberlain already too great, and in support of his



argument he instanced its wanton exercise in the case of Gay's *Polly*, the representation of which had been suddenly prohibited a few years earlier. But *Pasquin* and the *Register* brought the question of dramatic lawlessness again to the front, and a bill was hurriedly drawn, one effect of which was to revive the very provision that Sir John Barnard had opposed. The history of this affair is exceedingly obscure, and in all probability it has never been completely revealed. The received or authorised version is to be found in Coxe's *Life of Walpole*. After dwelling on the offence given to the Government by *Pasquin*, the writer goes on to say that Giffard, the manager of Goodman's Fields, brought Walpole a farce called *The Golden Rump*, which had been proposed for exhibition. Whether he did this to extort money, or to ask advice, is not clear. In either case, Walpole is said to have "paid the profits which might have accrued from the performance, and detained the copy." He then made a compendious selection of the treasonable and profane passages it contained. These he submitted to independent members of both parties, and afterwards read them in the House itself. The result was that by way of amendment to the "Vagrant Act" of Anne's reign, a bill was prepared limiting the number of theatres, and com-

selling all dramatic writers to obtain a license from the Lord Chamberlain. Such is Coxe's account; but notwithstanding its circumstantial character, it has been insinuated in the sham memoirs of the younger Cibber, and it is plainly asserted in the *Rambler's Magazine* for 1787, that certain preliminary details have been conveniently suppressed. It is alleged that Walpole himself caused the farce in question to be written, and to be offered to Giffard, for the purpose of introducing his scheme of reform; and the suggestion is not without a certain remote plausibility. As may be guessed, however, *The Golden Rump* cannot be appealed to. It was never printed, although its title is identical with that of a caricature published in March, 1737, and fully described in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for that month. If the play at all resembled the design, it must have been obscene and scurrilous in the extreme."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Horace Walpole, in his *Memoirs of the Last Ten Years of the Reign of George II.*, says (vol. i., p. 12), "I have in my possession the imperfect copy of this piece as I found it among my father's papers after his death." He calls it Fielding's; but no importance can be attached to the statement. There is a copy of the caricature in the British Museum Print Room (Political and Personal Satires, No. 2327).

Meanwhile, the new bill, to which it had given rise, passed rapidly through both Houses. Report speaks of animated discussions and warm opposition. But there are no traces of any divisions, or petitions against it, and the only speech which has survived is the very elaborate and careful oration delivered in the Upper House by Lord Chesterfield. The "second Cicero"—as Sylvanus Urban styles him—opposed the bill upon the ground that it would affect the liberty of the press; and that it was practically a tax upon the chief property of men of letters, their wit—a "precarious dependence"—which (he thanked God) my Lords were not obliged to rely upon. He dwelt also upon the value of the stage as a fearless censor of vice and folly; and he quoted with excellent effect but doubtful accuracy the famous answer of the Prince of Conti [Condé] to Molière [Louis XIV.] when *Tartuffe* was interdicted at the instance of M. de Lamoignon: "It is true, Molière, Harlequin ridicules Heaven, and exposes religion; but you have done much worse—you have ridiculed the first minister of religion." This, although not directly advanced for the purpose, really indicated the head and front of Fielding's offending in *Pasquin* and the *Historical Register*, and although in Lord Chesterfield's speech the former is ironically con-

demned, it may well be that Fielding, whose *Don Quixote* had been dedicated to his Lordship, was the wire-puller in this case, and supplied this very illustration. At all events it is entirely in the spirit of Firebrand's words in *Pasquin* :

“Speak boldly; by the Powers I serve, I swear  
You speak in Safety, even tho' you speak  
Against the Gods, provided that you speak  
Not against Priests.”

But the feeling of Parliament in favour of drastic legislation was even stronger than the persuasive periods of Chesterfield, and on the 21st of June, 1737, the bill received the royal assent.

With its passing Fielding's career as a dramatic author practically closed. In his dedication of the *Historical Register* to “the Publick,” he had spoken of his desire to beautify and enlarge his little theatre, and to procure a better company of actors; and he had added — “If Nature hath given me any Talents at ridiculing Vice and Imposture, I shall not be indolent, nor afraid of exerting them, while the Liberty of the Press and Stage subsists, that is to say, while we have any Liberty left among us.” To all these projects the “Licensing Act” effectively put an end; and the only other plays from his pen which were produced subsequently to this date were the

*Wedding Day*, 1743, and the posthumous *Good-Natured Man*, 1779, both of which, as is plain from the Preface to the *Miscellanies*, were among his earliest attempts. In the little farce of *Miss Lucy in Town*, 1742, he had, he says but "a very small Share." Besides these, there are three hasty and flimsy pieces which belong to the early part of 1737. The first of these, *Tumble-Down Dick; or, Phaeton in the Suds*, was a dramatic sketch in ridicule of the unmeaning Entertainments and Harlequinades of John Rich at Covent Garden. This was ironically dedicated to Rich, under his stage name of "John Lun," and from the dedication it appears that Rich had brought out an unsuccessful satire on *Pasquin* called *Marforio*. The other two were *Eurydice*, a profane and pointless farce, afterwards printed by its author (in anticipation of Beaumarchais)<sup>1</sup> "as it was d—nned at the Theatre-Royal in Drury Lane;" and a few detached scenes in which, under title of *Eurydice Hiss'd; or, a Word to the Wise*, its untoward fate was attributed to the "frail Promise of uncertain Friends." But even in these careless and half-considered productions there are happy strokes; and one scarcely looks

<sup>1</sup> *The Barbier de Seville* was printed in 1775, as "*représentée et tombée sur le Théâtre de la Comédie-Française.*"

to find such nervous and sensible lines in a mere *à propos* as these from *Eurydice Hiss'd* :

“ Yet grant it shou’d succeed, grant that by Chance,  
Or by the Whim and Madness of the Town,  
A Farce without Contrivance, without Sense  
Should run to the Astonishment of Mankind ;  
Think how you will be read in After-times,  
When Friends are not, and the impartial Judge  
Shall with the meanest Scribbler rank your Name ;  
Who would not rather wish a *Butler’s* fame,  
Distress’d and poor in every thing but Merit,  
Than be the blundering Laureat to a Court ? ”

Self-accusatory passages such as this — and there are others like it — indicate a higher ideal of dramatic writing than Fielding is held to have attained, and probably the key to them is to be found in that reaction of better judgment which seems invariably to have followed his most reckless efforts. It was a part of his sanguine and impulsive nature to be as easily persuaded that his work was worthless as that it was excellent. “ When,” says Murphy, “ he was not under the immediate urgency of want, they, who were intimate with him, are ready to aver that he had a mind greatly superior to anything mean or little ; when his finances were exhausted, he was not the most elegant in his choice of the means to redress himself, and he would instantly exhibit a

farce or puppet-shew in the Haymarket theatre, which was wholly inconsistent with the profession he had embarked in.”<sup>1</sup> The quotation displays all Murphy’s loose and negligent way of dealing with his facts ; for, with the exception of *Miss Lucy in Town*, which can scarcely be ranked among his works at all, there is absolutely no trace of Fielding’s having exhibited either “ puppet-shew ” or “ farce ” after seriously adopting the law as a profession, nor does there appear to have been much acting at the Haymarket for some time after his management had closed in 1737. Still, his superficial characteristics, which do not depend so much upon Murphy as upon those “ who were intimate with him,” are probably accurately described, and they sufficiently account for many of the obvious discordances of his work and life. That he was fully conscious of something higher than his actual achievement as a dramatist is clear from his own observation in later life, “ that he left off writing for the stage, when he ought to have begun ; ” — an utterance which (we suspect) has prompted not a little profitless speculation as to whether, if he had continued to write plays, they would have been equal to, or worse than, his novels. The discussion would be highly interesting, if there

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, 1762, i. 47.

were the slightest chance that it could be attended with any satisfactory result. But the truth is, that the very materials are wanting. Fielding "left off writing for the stage" when he was under thirty; *Tom Jones* was published in 1749, when he was more than forty. His plays were written in haste; his novels at leisure, and when, for the most part, he was relieved from that "immediate urgency of want," which, according to Murphy, characterised his younger days. If—as has been suggested—we could compare a novel written at thirty with a play of the same date, or a play written at forty with *Tom Jones*, the comparison might be instructive, although even then considerable allowances would have to be made for the essential difference between plays and novels. But, as we cannot make such a comparison, further inquiry is simply waste of time. All we can safely affirm is, that the plays of Fielding's youth did not equal the fictions of his maturity; and that, of those plays, the comedies were less successful than the farces and burlesques. Among other reasons for this latter difference one chiefly may be given:—that in the comedies he sought to reproduce the artificial world of Congreve and Wycherly, while in the burlesques and farces he depicted the world in which he lived.



## CHAPTER III

Becomes a student of the Middle Temple, 1 November, 1737; law and letters; the *Champion*, 1739-40; its themes; attack in Cibber's *Apology*; reply thereto; *Tryal of Colley Cibber, Comedian*; Fielding and Cibber; called to the Bar, 20 June, 1740; minor writings; travels Western Circuit; Richardson's *Pamela*; *Joseph Andrews*, February, 1742; Parson Abraham Adams; other personages of the book; details and descriptions; personal portraiture; plan of novel; Richardson and Gray; assignment to Millar.

THE *Historical Register* and *Eurydice Hiss'd* were published together in June, 1737. By this time the "Licensing Act" was passed, and the "Grand Mogul's Company" dispersed forever. Fielding was now in his thirty-first year, with a wife and probably a daughter depending on him for support. In the absence of any prospect that he would be able to secure a maintenance as a dramatic writer, he seems to have decided, in spite of his comparatively advanced age, to revert to the profession for which he had originally been intended, and to qualify himself for the Bar. Accordingly, at the close of the

year, he became a student of the Middle Temple, and the books of that society contain the following record of his admission :<sup>1</sup>

[574 G]                      1 Nov<sup>ris</sup> 1737.  
*Henricus Fielding, de East Stour in Com Dorset*  
*Ar, filius et hæres apparens Brig : Gent<sup>lis</sup> : Ed-*  
*mundi Fielding admissus est in Societatem Medii*  
*Templi Lond specialiter et obligatur una cum etc.*  
*Et dat pro fine 4. o. o.*

It may be noted, as Mr. Keightley has already observed, that Fielding is described in this entry as of East Stour, "which would seem to indicate that he still retained his property at that place ;" and further, that his father is spoken of as a "brigadier-general," whereas (according to the *Gentleman's Magazine*) he had been made a major-general in December, 1735. Of discrepancies like these it is idle to attempt any explanation. But, if Murphy is to be believed, Fielding devoted himself henceforth with commendable assiduity to the study of law. The old irregularity of life, it is alleged, occasionally asserted itself, though without checking the energy of his application. "This," says his first biographer, "prevailed in him to such a degree, that he has been frequently known by his intimates, to retire

<sup>1</sup> This differs slightly from previous transcripts, having been verified at the Middle Temple.

late at night from a tavern to his chambers, and there read and make extracts from the most abstruse authors, for several hours before he went to bed ; so powerful were the vigour of his constitution and the activity of his mind." It is to this passage, no doubt, that we owe the picturesque wet towel and inked ruffles with which Thackeray has decorated him in chapter xxix. of *Pendennis* ; and, in all probability, a good deal of graphic writing from less able pens respecting his ways as a Templar. In point of fact, nothing is known with certainty respecting his life at this period, and what it would really concern us to learn—namely, whether by "chambers" it is to be understood that he was living alone, and, if so, where Mrs. Fielding was at the time of these protracted vigils—Murphy has not told us. Perhaps she was safe all the while at East Stour, or with her sisters at Salisbury. Having no precise information, however, it can only be recorded, that, in spite of the fitful outbreaks above referred to, Fielding applied himself to the study of his profession with all the vigour of a man who has to make up for lost time ; and that, when on the 20th of June, 1740, the day came for his being "called," he was very fairly equipped with legal knowledge. That he had also made many friends among his colleagues of Westminster Hall is

manifest from the number of lawyers who figure in the subscription list of the *Miscellanies*.

To what extent he was occupied by literary work during his probationary period it is difficult to say. Murphy speaks vaguely of "a large number of fugitive political tracts;" but unless the *Essay on Conversation*, advertised by Lawton Gilliver, in 1737, be the same as that afterwards reprinted in the *Miscellanies*, there is no positive record of anything until the issue of *True Greatness*, an epistle to George Doddington, in January, 1741, though he may, of course, have written much anonymously. Among newspapers, the one Murphy had in mind was probably the *Champion*, the first number of which is dated November 15, 1739, two years after his admission to the Middle Temple as a student. On the whole, it seems most likely, as Mr. Keightley conjectures, that his chief occupation in the interval was studying law, and that he must have been living upon the residue of his wife's fortune or his own means, in which case the establishment of the above periodical may mark the exhaustion of his resources.

The *Champion* is a paper on the model of the elder essayists. It was issued, like the *Tatler*, on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. Murphy says that Fielding's part in it cannot

now be ascertained; but as the "Advertisement" to the edition in two volumes of 1741 states expressly that the papers signed C. and L. are the "Work of one Hand," and as a number of those signed C. are unmistakably Fielding's, it is hard to discover where the difficulty lies. The papers signed C. and L. are by far the most numerous, the majority of the remainder being distinguished by two stars, or the signature "Lilbourne." These are understood to have been from the pen of James Ralph, whose poem of *Night* gave rise to a stinging couplet in the *Dunciad*, but who was nevertheless a man of parts, and an industrious writer. As will be remembered, he had contributed a prologue to the *Temple Beau*, so that his association with Fielding must have been of some standing. Besides Ralph's essays in the *Champion*, he was mainly responsible for the *Index to the Times* which accompanied each number, and consisted of a series of brief paragraphs on current topics, or the last new book. In this way Glover's *London*, Boyse's *Deity*, Somerville's *Hobbinol*, Lillo's *Elmeric*, Dyer's *Ruins of Rome*, and other of the very minor poets of the day, were commented upon. These notes and notices, however, were only a subordinate feature of the *Champion*, which, like its predecessors, con-

sisted chiefly of essays and allegories, social, moral, and political, the writers of which were supposed to be members of an imaginary "Vinegar family," described in the initial paper. Of these the most prominent was Captain Hercules Vinegar, who took all questions relating to the Army, Militia, Trained-Bands, and "fighting Part of the Kingdom." His father, Nehemiah Vinegar, presided over history and politics; his uncle, Counsellor Vinegar, over law and judicature; and Dr. John Vinegar his cousin, over medicine and natural philosophy. To others of the family—including Mrs. John Vinegar, who was charged with domestic affairs—were allotted classic literature, poetry and the Drama, and fashion. This elaborate scheme was not very strictly adhered to, and the chief writer of the group is Captain Hercules.

Shorn of the contemporary interest which formed the chief element of its success when it was first published, it must be admitted that, in the present year of grace, the *Champion* is hard reading. A cloud of lassitude—a sense of uncongenial task-work—broods heavily over Fielding's contributions, except the one or two in which he is quickened into animation by his antagonism to Cibber; and although, with our knowledge of his after achievements, it is possi-

ble to trace some indications of his yet unrevealed powers, in the absence of such knowledge it would be difficult to distinguish the *Champion* from the hundred-and-one forgotten imitators of the *Spectator* and *Tatler*, whose names have been so patiently chronicled by Dr. Nathan Drake. There is, indeed, a certain obvious humour in the account of Captain Vinegar's famous club, which he had inherited from Hercules, and which had the enviable property of falling of itself upon any knave in company, and there is a dash of the *Tom Jones* manner in the noisy activity of that excellent housewife Mrs. Joan. Some of the lighter papers, such as the one upon the "Art of Puffing," are amusing enough; and of the visions, that which is based upon Lucian, and represents Charon as stripping his freight of all their superfluous incumbrances in order to lighten his boat, has a double interest, since it contains references not only to Cibber, but also (though this appears to have been hitherto overlooked) to Fielding himself. The "tall Man," who at Mercury's request strips off his "old Grey Coat with great Readiness," but refuses to part with "half his Chin," which the shepherd of souls regards as false, is clearly intended for the writer of the paper, even without the confirmation

afforded by the subsequent allusions to his connection with the stage.<sup>1</sup> His "length of chin and nose," sufficiently apparent in his portrait, was a favourite theme for contemporary personalities:<sup>2</sup> Of the moral essays, the most remarkable are a set of four papers, entitled *An Apology for the Clergy*, which may perhaps be regarded as a set-off against the sarcasms of *Pasquin* on priestcraft. They depict, with a great deal of knowledge and discrimination, the pattern priest as Fielding conceived him. To these may be linked an earlier picture, taken from life, of a country parson who, in his simple and dignified surroundings, even more closely resembles the Vicar of Wakefield than Mr. Abraham Adams. Some of the more general articles contain happy passages. In one there is an admirable parody

<sup>1</sup> *Champion*, 24 May, 1740.

<sup>2</sup> The former peculiarity gives rise to a curious and not very acute passage in one of Charlotte Brontë's letters:—"In the cynical prominence of the under jaw, one reads the man. It was the stamp of one who would never see his neighbours (especially his women neighbours) as they *are*, but as they *might* be under the worst circumstances" (*Life of Charlotte Brontë*, by Mrs. Gaskell, 1900, 565 n). Charlotte Brontë's attitude to Fielding was not as sympathetic as that of George Eliot. The author of *Jane Eyre* regarded Fielding's style as "arid," and deplored his views of life and human nature.



of the Norman-French jargon, which in those days added superfluous obscurity to legal utterances; while another, on "Charity," contains a forcible exposition of the inexpediency, as well as inhumanity, of imprisonment for debt. References to contemporaries, the inevitable Cibber excepted, are few, and these seem to be mostly from the pen of Ralph. The following, from that of Fielding, is notable as being one of the earliest authoritative testimonies to the merits of Hogarth: "I esteem (says he) the ingenious *Mr. Hogarth* as one of the most useful Satyrists any Age hath produced. In his excellent Works you see the delusive Scene exposed with all the Force of Humour, and, on casting your Eyes on another Picture, you behold the dreadful and fatal Consequence. I almost dare affirm that those two Works of his, which he calls the *Rake's* and the *Harlot's Progress*, are calculated more to serve the Cause of Virtue, and for the Preservation of Mankind, than all the *Folio's* of Morality which have been ever written; and a sober Family should no more be without them, than without the *Whole Duty of Man* in their House."<sup>1</sup> He returned to the same theme in the Preface to *Joseph Andrews* with a still apter phrase of appreciation:—"He hath been thought

<sup>1</sup> *Champion*, 10 June, 1740.

a vast Commendation of a Painter, to say his Figures seem to breathe; but surely, it is a much greater and nobler Applause, that they appear to think.”<sup>1</sup>

When the *Champion* was rather more than a year old, Colley Cibber published his famous *Apology*. To the attacks made upon him by Fielding at different times he had hitherto printed no reply — perhaps he had no opportunity of doing so. But in his eighth chapter, when speaking of the causes which led to the Licensing Act, he takes occasion to refer to his assailant in terms which Fielding must have found exceedingly galling. He carefully abstained from mentioning his name, on the ground that it could do him no good, and was of no importance; but he described him as “a broken Wit,” who had sought notoriety “by raking the Channel” (*i. e.*,

<sup>1</sup> Hogarth acknowledged this compliment later by referring to Fielding's Preface as a further explanation of the etching of *Character and Caricaturas*, 1745. Fielding occasionally sends his readers to Hogarth for the pictorial types of his characters. Bridget Allworthy, he tells us, resembled the starched prude in *Morning* (*Tom Jones*, Bk. i., ch. 11); and Mrs. Partridge and Parson Thwackum have their originals in the *Harlot's Progress*. (Bk. ii., ch. 3; and Bk. iii., ch. 6.) It was Fielding, too, who said that the *Enraged Musician* was “enough to make a man deaf to look at” (*Voyage to Lisbon*, 1755, p. 50).

Kennel), and "pelting his Superiors." He accused him, with a scandalised gravity that is as edifying as Chesterfield's irony, of attacking "Religion, Laws, Government, Priests, Judges, and Ministers." He called him, either in allusion to his stature, or his pseudonym in the *Champion*, a "*Cerculean* Satyrst," a "*Drawcansir* in Wit" — "who, to make his Poetical Fame immortal, like another *Erostratus*, set Fire to his Stage, by writing up to an Act of Parliament to demolish it. I shall not," he continues, "give the particular Strokes of his Ingenuity a Chance to be remembered, by reciting them; it may be enough to say, in general Terms, they were so openly flagrant, that the Wisdom of the Legislature thought it high time, to take a proper Notice of them."<sup>1</sup>

Fielding was not the man to leave such a challenge unanswered. In the *Champion* for April 22, 1740, and two subsequent papers,<sup>2</sup> he replied with a slashing criticism of the *Apology*, in which, after demonstrating that it must be written in English because it was written in no other language, he gravely proceeds to point out examples of the author's superiority to grammar and

<sup>1</sup> *An Apology for the Life of Mr. Colley Cibber, Comedian*, 1740, p. 164.

<sup>2</sup> 29 April and 6 May.

learning — and in general, subjects its pretentious and slip-shod style to a minute and highly detrimental examination. In a further paper<sup>1</sup> he returns to the charge by a mock trial of one “Col. Apol.” (*i. e.*, Colley-Apology), arraigning him for that, “not having the Fear of Grammar before his Eyes,” he had committed an unpardonable assault upon his mother-tongue. Fielding’s knowledge of legal forms and phraseology enabled him to make a happy parody of court procedure, and Mr. Lawrence says that this particular “*jeu d’esprit* obtained great celebrity.” But the happiest stroke in the controversy — as it seems to us — is one which escaped Mr. Lawrence, and occurs in the paper already referred to, where Charon and Mercury are shown denuding the luckless passengers by the Styx of their surplus *impedimenta*. Among the rest, approaches “an elderly Gentleman with a Piece of wither’d Laurel on his Head.” From a little book, which he is discovered (when stripped) to have bound close to his heart, and which bears the title of *Love in a Riddle* — an unsuccessful pastoral produced by Cibber at Drury Lane in 1729 — it is clear that this personage is intended for none other than the Apologist, who, after many entreaties, is finally compelled to part with his

<sup>1</sup> 17 May.

treasure. "I was surprised," continues Fielding, "to see him pass Examination with his Laurel on, and was assured by the Standers by, that *Mercury* would have taken it off, if he had seen it."<sup>1</sup>

These attacks in the *Champion* do not appear to have received any direct response from Cibber. But they were reprinted in a rambling production issued from "Curll's chaste press" in 1740, and entitled the *Tryal of Colley Cibber, Comedian, &c.* At the end of this there is a short address to "*the Self-dubb'd Captain Hercules Vinegar, alias Buffoon,*" to the effect that "the malevolent Flings exhibited by him and his Man *Ralph,*" have been faithfully reproduced. Then comes the following curious and not very intelligible "Advertisement:"

"If the Ingenious *Henry Fielding, Esq.*; (Son of the Hon. Lieut. General *Fielding*, who upon his Return from his Travels entered himself of the *Temple* in order to study the Law, and married one of the pretty Miss *Cradocks* of *Salisbury*) will own himself the AUTHOR of 18 strange Things called Tragical Comedies and Comical Tragedies, lately advertised by *J. Watts* of *Wild-Court*, Printer, he shall be mentioned in Capitals in the *Third* Edition of Mr. CIBBER's *Life*, and

<sup>1</sup> *Champion*, 24 May, 1740.

likewise be placed *among the Poetæ minores Dramatici* of the Present Age: Then will both his *Name and Writings be remembered on Record* in the immortal *Poetical Register* written by Mr. GILES JACOB."

The "poetical register" indicated was the book of that name, containing the *Lives and Characteristics of the English Dramatic Poets*, which Mr. Giles Jacob, an industrious literary hack, had issued in 1723. Mr. Lawrence is probably right in his supposition, based upon the foregoing advertisement, that Fielding "had openly expressed resentment at being described by Cibber as 'a broken wit,' without being mentioned by name." He never seems to have wholly forgotten his animosity to the actor, to whom there are frequent references in *Joseph Andrews*; and, as late as 1749, he is still found harping on "the withered laurel" in a letter to Lyttelton.<sup>1</sup> Even in his last work, Cibber's name is mentioned.<sup>2</sup> The origin of this protracted feud is obscure; but, apart from want of sympathy, it must probably be sought for in some early misunderstanding between the two in their capacities

<sup>1</sup> Phillimore's *Memoirs, etc., of George, Lord Lyttelton*, 1845, p. 337.

<sup>2</sup> *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon*, 1755, p. 195.

of manager and author. As regards Theophilus Cibber, his desertion of Highmore was sufficient reason for the ridicule cast upon him in the *Author's Farce* and elsewhere. With Mrs. Charke, the Laureate's intractable and eccentric daughter, Fielding was naturally on better terms. She was, as already stated, a member of the Great Mogul's Company, and it is worth noting that some of the sarcasms in *Pasquin* against her father were put into the mouth of Lord Place, whose part was taken by this undutiful child. All things considered, both in this controversy and the later one with Pope, Cibber did not come off worst. His few hits were personal and unscrupulous, and they were probably far more deadly in their effects than any of the ironical attacks which his adversaries, on their part, directed against his poetical ineptitude or halting "parts of speech." Despite his superlative coxcombry and egotism, he was, moreover, a man of no mean abilities. His *Careless Husband* is a far better acting play than any of Fielding's, and his *Apology*, which even Johnson allowed to be "well-done," is valuable in many respects, especially for its account of the contemporary stage. In describing an actor or actress he had few equals — witness his skilful portrait of Nokes, and his admirably graphic vignette of Mrs. Ver-

bruggen as that "finish'd Impertinent," Melantha, in Dryden's *Marriage à-la-Mode*.<sup>1</sup>

The concluding paper in the collected edition of the *Champion*, published in 1741, is dated June 19, 1740. On the day following Fielding was called to the Bar by the benchers of the Middle Temple, and (says Mr. Lawrence) "chambers were assigned him in Pump Court." Simultaneously with this, his regular connection with journalism appears to have ceased, although from his statement in the Preface to the *Miscellanies*, — that "as long as from June, 1741," he had "desisted from writing one Syllable in the *Champion*, or any other public Paper," — it may perhaps be inferred that up to that date he continued to contribute now and then. This, nevertheless, is by no means clear. His last utterance in the published volumes<sup>2</sup> is certainly in a sense valedictory, as it refers to the position acquired by the *Champion*, and the difficulty experienced in establishing it. Incidentally, it pays a high compliment to Pope, by speaking of "the divine Translation of the *Iliad*, which he [Fielding] has lately with *no Disadvantage to the Translator* COMPARED with the Original," the point of the sentence so impressed by its typography, being ap-

<sup>1</sup> *An Apology*, etc., 1740, pp. 85-7 and 99-100.

<sup>2</sup> 12 June, 1740.



parently directed against those critics who had condemned Pope's work without the requisite knowledge of Greek. From the tenor of the rest of the essay it may, however, be concluded that the writer was taking leave of his enterprise; and, according to a note by Boswell,<sup>1</sup> it seems that Mr. Reed of Staple Inn possessed documents which showed that Fielding at this juncture, probably in anticipation of more lucrative legal duties, surrendered the reins to Ralph. The *Champion* continued to exist for some time longer; indeed, it must be regarded as long-lived among the essayists, since the issue which contained its well-known criticism on Garrick is No. 455, and appeared late in 1742. But as far as can be ascertained, it never again attained the honours of a reprint.

Although, after he was called to the Bar, Fielding practically relinquished periodical literature, he does not seem to have entirely desisted from writing. In Sylvanus Urban's Register of Books, published during January, 1741, is advertised the poem *Of True Greatness* afterwards included in the *Miscellanies*; and the same authority announces the *Vernoniad*, an anonymous burlesque Epic prompted by Admiral Vernon's popular expedition against Porto Bello in 1739,

<sup>1</sup> Hill's *Boswell's Life of Johnson*, 1887, i. 169.

“with six Ships only.” That Fielding was the author of the latter is sufficiently proved by his order to Mr. Nourse (printed in Roscoe’s edition), to deliver fifty copies to Mr. Chappel. Another sixpenny pamphlet, entitled *The Opposition, a Vision*, issued in December of the same year, is enumerated by him, in the Preface to the *Miscellanies*, among the works he had published “since the End of June, 1741 ;” and, provided it can be placed before this date, he may be credited with a political sermon called the *Crisis* (1741), which is ascribed to him upon the authority of a writer in Nichol’s *Anecdotes*. He may also, before “the End of June, 1741,” have written other things ; but it is clear from his *Caveat* in the above-mentioned “Preface,” together with his complaint that “he had been very unjustly censured, as well on account of what he had not writ, as for what he had,” that much more has been laid to his charge than he ever deserved. Among ascriptions of this kind may be mentioned the curious *Apology for the Life of Mr. The’ Cibber, Comedian*, 1740, which is described on its title-page as a proper sequel to the autobiography of the Laureate, in whose “style and manner” it is said to be written. But, although this performance is evidently the work of some one well acquainted with the dra-

matic annals of the day, it is more than doubtful whether Fielding had any hand or part in it. Indeed, his own statement that "he never was, nor would be the Author of *anonymous* Scandal [the italics are ours] on the private History or Family of any Person whatever,"<sup>1</sup> should be regarded as conclusive.

During all this time he seems to have been steadily applying himself to the practice of his profession, if, indeed, that weary hope deferred which forms the usual probation of legal preferment can properly be so described. As might be anticipated from his Salisbury connections, he travelled the Western Circuit; and, according to Hutchins's *Dorset*, he assiduously attended the Wiltshire sessions. He had many friends among his brethren of the Bar. His cousin, Henry Gould, who had been called in 1734, and who, like his grandfather, ultimately became a Judge, was also a member of the Middle Temple; and he was familiar with Charles Pratt, afterwards Lord Camden, whom he may have known at Eton, but whom he certainly knew in his barrister days. It is probable, too, that he was acquainted with Lord Northington, then Robert Henly, whose name appears as a subscriber to the *Miscellanies*, and who was once supposed to

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i., xxviii.

contend with Kettleby (another subscriber) for the honour of being the original of the drunken barrister in Hogarth's *Midnight Modern Conversation*, a picture which no doubt accurately represents a good many of the festivals by which Henry Fielding relieved the tedium of composing those MS. *folio* volumes on Crown or Criminal Law, which, after his death, reverted to his half-brother, Sir John. But towards the close of 1741 he was engaged upon another work which has outweighed all his most laborious forensic efforts, and which will long remain an English classic. This was *The History of the Adventures of Joseph Andrews, and of his Friend Mr. Abraham Adams*, published by Andrew Millar, in February, 1742.

In the same number, and at the same page of the *Gentleman's Magazine* which contains the advertisement of the *Vernoniad*, there is a reference to a famous novel which had appeared in November, 1740, two months earlier, and had already attained an extraordinary popularity. "Several Encomiums (says Mr. Urban) on a Series of *Familiar Letters*, publish'd but last month, entitled PAMELA or *Virtue rewarded*, came too late for this Magazine, and we believe there will be little Occasion for inserting them in our next ; because a Second Edition will then come

out to supply the Demands in the Country, it being judged in Town as great a Sign of Want of Curiosity not to have read *Pamela*, as not to have seen the *French* and *Italian* Dancers." A second edition was in fact published in the following month (February), to be speedily succeeded by a third in March and a fourth in May. Dr. Sherlock (oddly misprinted by Mrs. Barbauld as "Dr. Slocock") extolled it from the pulpit; and the great Mr. Pope was reported to have gone farther and declared that it would do more good than many sermons. Other admirers ranked it next to the Bible; clergymen dedicated theological treatises to the author; and "even at Ranelagh" — says Richardson's biographer — "those who remember the publication say, that it was usual for ladies to hold up the volumes of *Pamela* to one another, to shew that they had got the book that every one was talking of."<sup>1</sup> It is perhaps hypercritical to observe that Ranelagh Gardens were not open until eighteen months after Mr. Rivington's *duodecimos* first made their appearance; but it will be gathered from the tone of some of the foregoing commendations that its morality was a strong point with the new candidate for literary fame; and its leisurely title-page did indeed proclaim at large that it was

<sup>1</sup> Richardson's *Correspondence*, 1804, i., lviii.

“Published in order to cultivate the Principles of Virtue and Religion in the Minds of the Youth of Both Sexes.” Its author, Samuel Richardson was a middle-aged London printer, a vegetarian and water-drinker, a worthy, domesticated, fussy, and highly-nervous little man. Delighting in female society, and accustomed to act as confidant and secretary for the young women of his acquaintance, it had been suggested to him by some bookseller friends that he should prepare a “little volume of Letters, in a common style, on such subjects as might be of use to those country readers, who were unable to indite for themselves.”<sup>1</sup> As Hogarth’s *Conversation Pieces* grew into his *Progresses*, so this project seems to have developed into *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded*. The necessity for some connecting link between the letters suggested a story, and the story chosen was founded upon the actual experiences of a young servant girl, who, after victoriously resisting all the attempts made by her master to seduce her, ultimately obliged him to marry her. It is needless to give any account here of the minute and deliberate way in which Richardson filled in this outline. As one of his critics, D’Alembert, has unanswerably said — “La nature est bonne à imiter, mais

<sup>1</sup> Richardson’s *Correspondence*, 1804, i., lii.

non pas jusqu'à l'ennui,"—and the author of *Pamela* has plainly disregarded this useful law. On the other hand, the tedium and elaboration of his style have tended, in these less leisurely days, to condemn his work to a neglect which it does not deserve. Few writers—it is a truism to say so—have excelled him in minute analysis of motive, and knowledge of the human heart. About the final morality of his heroine's long-drawn defence of her chastity it may, however, be permitted to doubt; and, in comparing the book with Fielding's work, it should not be forgotten that, irreproachable though it seemed to the author's admirers, good Dr. Watts complained (and with reason) of the indelicacy of some of the scenes.

But, for the moment, we are more concerned with the effect which *Pamela* produced upon Henry Fielding, struggling with that "eternal want of pence, which vexes public men," and vaguely hoping for some profitable opening for powers which had not yet been satisfactorily exercised. To his robust and masculine genius, never very nicely sensitive where the relations of the sexes are concerned, the strange conjunction of purity and precaution in Richardson's heroine was a thing unnatural, and a theme for inextinguishable Homeric laughter. That Pamela, through all

her trials, could really have cherished any affection for her unscrupulous admirer would seem to him a sentimental absurdity, and the unprecedented success of the book would sharpen his sense of its assailable side. Possibly, too, his acquaintance with Richardson, whom he knew personally, but with whom he could have had no genuine sympathy, disposed him against his work. In any case, the idea presently occurred to Fielding of depicting a young man in circumstances of similar importunity at the hands of a dissolute woman of fashion. He took for his hero Pamela's brother, and by a malicious stroke of the pen turned the Mr. B. of *Pamela* into Squire Booby. But the process of invention speedily carried him into paths far beyond the mere parody of Richardson, and it is only in the first portion of the book that he really remembers his intention. After chapter x. the story follows its natural course, and there is little or nothing of Lady Booby, or her frustrate amours. Indeed, the author does not even pretend to preserve congruity as regards his hero, for, in chapter v., he makes him tell his mistress that he has never been in love, while in chapter xi. we are informed that he had long been attached to the charming Fanny. Moreover, in the intervening letters which Joseph writes to his sister Pamela, he makes no reference to this long-



existent attachment, with which, one would think, she must have been perfectly familiar. These discrepancies all point, not so much to negligence on the part of the author, as to an unconscious transformation of his plan. He no doubt found that mere ridicule of Richardson was insufficient to sustain the interest of any serious effort, and, besides, must have been secretly conscious that the "Pamela" characteristics of his hero were artistically irreconcilable with the personal bravery and cudgel-playing attributes with which he had endowed him. Add to this that Mrs. Slipslop and Parson Adams — the latter especially — had begun to acquire an importance with their creator for which the initial scheme had by no means provided; and he finally seems to have disregarded his design, only returning to it in his last chapters in order to close his work with some appearance of consistency. The *History of Joseph Andrews*, it has been said, might well have dispensed with Lady Booby altogether, and yet, without her, not only this book, but *Tom Jones* and *Amelia* also, would probably have been lost to us. The accident which prompted three such performances cannot be honestly regretted.

It was not without reason that Fielding added prominently to his title-page the name of Mr.

Abraham Adams. If he is not the real hero of the book, he is undoubtedly the character whose fortunes the reader follows with the closest interest. Whether he is smoking his black and consolatory pipe in the gallery of the inn, or losing his way while he meditates a passage of Greek, or groaning over the fatuities of the man-of-fashion in Leonora's story, or brandishing his famous crabstick in defence of Fanny, he is always the same delightful mixture of benevolence and simplicity, of pedantry and credulity and ignorance of the world. He is "compact," to use Shakespeare's word, of the oddest contradictions, — the most diverting eccentricities. He has Aristotle's *Politics* at his finger's ends, but he knows nothing of the daily *Gazetteers*; he is perfectly familiar with the Pillars of Hercules, but he has never even heard of the Levant. He travels to London to sell a collection of sermons which he has forgotten to carry with him; and in a moment of excitement he tosses into the fire the copy of *Æschylus* which it has cost him years to transcribe. He gives irreproachable advice to Joseph on fortitude and resignation; but he is overwhelmed with grief when his child is reported to be drowned. When he speaks upon faith and works, on marriage, on school discipline, he is weighty and sensible; but he falls an easy victim

to the plausible professions of every rogue he meets, and is willing to believe in the principles of Mr. Peter Pounce, or the humanity of Parson Trulliber. Not all the discipline of hog's blood and cudgels and cold water to which he is subjected can deprive him of his native dignity; and as he stands before us in the short great-coat under which his ragged cassock is continually making its uninvited appearance, with his old wig and battered hat, a clergyman whose social position is scarcely above that of a footman, and who supports a wife and six children upon a cure of twenty-three pounds a year, which his outspoken honesty is continually jeopardising, he is a far finer figure than Pamela in her coach-and-six, or Bellarmine in his cinnamon velvet. If not, as Mr. Lawrence says, with exaggerated enthusiasm, "the grandest delineation of a pattern priest which the world has yet seen," he is assuredly a noble example of primitive goodness and practical Christianity. It is not impossible — as Mr. Forster and Mr. Keightley have suggested — that Goldsmith borrowed some of his characteristics for Dr. Primrose, and it has been pointed out that Sterne remembered him in more than one page of *Tristram Shandy*.

Next to Parson Adams, perhaps the best character in *Joseph Andrews* — though of an entirely

different type—is Lady Booby's "Waiting-Gentlewoman," the excellent Mrs. Slipslop. Her sensitive dignity, her easy changes from servility to insolence, her sensuality, her inimitably distorted vocabulary, which Sheridan borrowed for Mrs. Malaprop, and Dickens modified for Mrs. Gamp, are all peculiarities which make up a personification of the richest humour and the most life-like reality. Mr. Peter Pounce, too, with his "scoundrel maxims," as disclosed in that remarkable dialogue which is said to be "better worth reading than all the Works of *Colley Cibber*," and in which charity is defined as consisting rather in a disposition to relieve distress than in an actual act of relief; Parson Trulliber with his hogs, his greediness, and his willingness to prove his Christianity by fisticuffs; shrewish Mrs. Tow-wouse with her scold's tongue, and her erring but perfectly subjugated husband,—these again are portraits finished with admirable spirit and fidelity. Andrews himself, and his blushing sweetheart, do not lend themselves so readily to humorous art. Nevertheless the former, when freed from the wiles of Lady Booby, is by no means a despicable hero, and Fanny is a sufficiently fresh and blooming heroine. The characters of Pamela and Mr. Booby are fairly preserved from the

pages of their original inventor. But when Fielding makes Parson Adams rebuke the pair for laughing in church at Joseph's wedding, and puts into the lady's mouth a sententious little speech upon her altered position in life, he is adding some ironical touches which Richardson would certainly have omitted.

No selection of personages, however, even of the most detailed and particular description, can convey any real impression of the mingled irony and insight, the wit and satire, the genial but perfectly remorseless revelation of human springs of action, which distinguish scene after scene of the book. Nothing, for example, can be more admirable than the different manifestations of meanness which take place among the travellers of the stage-coach, in the oft-quoted chapter where Joseph, having been robbed of everything, lies naked and bleeding in the ditch. There is Miss Grave-airs, who protests against the indecency of his entering the vehicle, but like a certain lady in the *Rake's Progress*, holds the sticks of her fan before her face while he does so, and who is afterwards found to be carrying Nantes under the guise of Hungary-water; there is the lawyer who advises that the wounded man shall be taken in, not from any humane motive, but because he is afraid of being involved

in legal proceedings if they leave him to his fate ; there is the wit who seizes the occasion for a burst of equivocal *facetiae*, chiefly designed for the discomfiture of the prude ; and, lastly, there is the coachman, whose only concern is the shilling for his fare, and who refuses to lend either of the useless greatcoats he is sitting upon, lest "they should be made bloody," leaving the shivering suppliant to be clothed by the generosity of the postilion ("a Lad," says Fielding with a fine touch of satire, "who hath been since transported for robbing a Hen-roost"). This worthy fellow accordingly strips off his only outer garment, "at the same time swearing a great Oath," for which he is piously rebuked by the passengers, "that he would rather ride in his Shirt all his Life, than suffer a Fellow-Creature to lie in so miserable a Condition." Then there are the admirable scenes which succeed Joseph's admission into the inn ; the discussion between the bookseller and the two parsons as to the publication of Adams's sermons, which the "Clergy would be certain to cry down," because they inculcate good words against faith ; the debate before the justice as to the manuscript of Æschylus, which is mistaken for one of the Fathers ; and the pleasant discourse between the poet and the player which, beginning by compli-

ments, bids fair to end in blows. Nor are the stories of Leonora and Mr. Wilson without their interest. They interrupt the straggling narrative far less than the Man of the Hill interrupts *Tom Jones*, and they afford an opportunity for varying the epic of the highway by pictures of polite society which could not otherwise be introduced. There can be little doubt, too, that some of Mr. Wilson's town experiences were the reflection of the author's own career; while the characteristics of Leonora's lover Horatio, — who was "a young Gentleman of a good Family, bred to the Law," and recently called to the Bar, whose "Face and Person were such as the Generality allowed handsome: but he had a Dignity in his Air very rarely to be seen," and who "had Wit and Humour with an Inclination to Satire, which he indulged rather too much" — read almost like a complimentary description of Fielding himself.<sup>1</sup>

Like Hogarth, in that famous drinking scene to which reference has already been made, Fielding was careful to disclaim any personal portraiture in *Joseph Andrews*. In the opening chapter of Book iii. he declares "once for all, that he describes not Men, but Manners; not an Individual, but a Species," although he admits that

<sup>1</sup> *Joseph Andrews*, 2d Ed., 1742, i. 157-8.

his characters are "taken from Life." In his "Preface," he reiterates this profession, adding that in copying from nature, he has "used the utmost Care to obscure the Persons by such different Circumstances, Degrees, and Colours, that it will be impossible to guess at them with any degree of Certainty." Nevertheless—as in Hogarth's case—neither his protests nor his skill have prevented some of those identifications which are so seductive to the curious; and it is generally believed,—indeed, it was expressly stated by Richardson and others,—that the prototype of Parson Adams was a friend of Fielding, the Reverend William Young. Like Adams, he was a scholar and devoted to *Æschylus*; he resembled him, too, in his trick of snapping his fingers, and his habitual absence of mind. Of this latter peculiarity it is related that on one occasion, when a chaplain in Marlborough's wars, he strolled abstractedly into the enemy's lines with his beloved *Æschylus* in his hand. His peaceable intentions were so unmistakable that he was instantly released, and politely directed to his regiment. Once, too, it is said, on being charged by a gentleman with sitting for the portrait of Adams, he offered to knock the speaker down, thereby supplying additional proof of the truth of the allegation. He



died in August, 1757, and is buried in the Chapel of Chelsea Hospital. The obituary notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* describes him as "late of Gillingham, Dorsetshire," which would make him a neighbour of the novelist.<sup>1</sup> Another tradition connects Mr. Peter Pounce with the scrivener and usurer Peter Walter, whom Pope had satirised, and whom Hogarth is thought to have introduced into Plate i. of *Marriage à-la-Mode*. His sister lived at Salisbury; and he himself had an estate at Stalbridge Park, which was close to East Stour. From references to Walter in the *Champion*,<sup>2</sup> as well as in the *Essay on Conversation*,<sup>3</sup> it is clear that Fielding knew him personally, and disliked him. He may, indeed, have been among those county magnates whose criticism was so objectionable to Captain Booth during his brief residence in Dorsetshire. Parson Trulliber, also, according to Murphy, was Fielding's first tutor—Mr. Oliver of Motcombe. But his widow denied the resemblance; and it is hard to believe that this portrait is not overcharged. In all these cases, however, there is no reason for supposing that Fielding, like many another from Le Sage to

<sup>1</sup> Lord Thurlow was accustomed to find a later likeness to Fielding's hero in his *protégé*, the poet Crabbe.

<sup>2</sup> 31 May, 1740.

<sup>3</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i. 136.

Daudet, may not have thoroughly believed in the sincerity of his attempts to avoid the exact reproduction of actual persons, although, rightly or wrongly, his presentments were speedily identified. With ordinary people it is by salient characteristics that a likeness is established; and no variation of detail, however skilful, greatly affects this result. In our own days we have seen that, in spite of both authors, the public declined to believe that the Harold Skimpole of Charles Dickens, and George Eliot's Dinah Morris, were not perfectly recognisable copies of living originals.

Upon its title-page, *Joseph Andrews* is declared to be "written in Imitation of the Manner of Cervantes," and there is no doubt that, in addition to being subjected to an unreasonable amount of ill-usage, Parson Adams has manifest affinities with Don Quixote. Scott, however, seems to have thought that Scarron's *Roman Comique* was the real model, so far as mock-heroic was concerned; but he must have forgotten that Fielding was already the author of *Tom Thumb*, and that Swift had written the *Battle of the Books*. Resemblances have also been traced to the *Paysan Parvenu* and the *Histoire de Marianne* of Marivaux. With both these books Fielding was familiar; in fact, he ex-

pressly mentions them, as well as the *Roman Comique*, in the course of his story, and they doubtless exercised more or less influence upon his plan. But in the Preface, from which we have already quoted, he describes that plan ; and this, because it is something definite, is more interesting than any speculation as to his determining models. After marking the division of the Epic, like the Drama, into Tragedy and Comedy, he points out that it may exist in prose as well as verse, and he proceeds to explain that what he has attempted in *Joseph Andrews* is “a comic Epic-Poem in Prose,” differing from serious romance in its substitution of a light and ridiculous fable for a “grave and solemn” one, of inferior characters for those of superior rank, and of ludicrous for sublime sentiments. Sometimes in the diction he has admitted burlesque, but never in the sentiments and characters, where, he contends, it would be out of place. He further defines the only source of the true ridiculous to be affectation, of which the chief causes are vanity and hypocrisy. Whether this scheme was an after-thought it is difficult to say ; but it is certainly necessary to a proper understanding of the author’s method — a method which was to find so many imitators. Another passage in the Preface is worthy of remark. With reference to

the pictures of vice which the book contains, he observes : " First, That it is very difficult to pursue a Series of human Actions, and keep clear from them. Secondly, That the Vices to be found here [*i. e.*, in *Joseph Andrews*] are rather the accidental Consequences of some human Frailty, or Foible, than Causes habitually existing in the Mind. Thirdly, That they are never set forth as the Objects of Ridicule but Detestation. Fourthly, That they are never the principal Figure at that Time on the Scene ; and, lastly, they never produce the intended Evil."<sup>1</sup> In reading some pages of Fielding it is not always easy to see that he has strictly adhered to these principles ; but it is well to recall them occasionally, as constituting at all events the code that he desired to follow.

Although the popularity of Fielding's first novel was considerable, it did not, to judge by the number of editions, at once equal the popularity of the book by which it was suggested. *Pamela*, as we have seen, speedily ran through four editions ; but it was six months before Millar published the second and revised edition of *Joseph Andrews* ;<sup>2</sup> and the third did not appear

<sup>1</sup> *Joseph Andrews*, 2d Ed., 1742, i., xiv.-v.

<sup>2</sup> From certain extracts from the ledger of Woodfall, the printer, which were published in *Notes and Queries*, 1st

until more than a year after the date of first publication. With Richardson, as might be expected, it was never popular at all, and to a great extent it is possible to sympathise with his annoyance. The daughter of his brain, whom he had piloted through so many troubles, had grown to him more real than the daughters of his body, and to see her at the height of her fame made contemptible by what in one of his letters he terms "a lewd and ungenerous engraftment," must have been a sore trial to his absorbed and self-conscious nature, and one which not all the consolations of his consistory of feminine flatterers — "my ladies," as the little man called them — could wholly alleviate. But it must be admitted that his subsequent attitude was neither judicious nor dignified. He pursued Fielding henceforth with steady depreciation, caught eagerly at any scandal respecting him, professed himself unable to perceive his genius, deplored his "lowness," and comforted himself by reflecting that, if he pleased at all, it was because he had learned the art from *Pamela*. Of Fielding's other contemporary critics, one only need be mentioned here, more on account of his literary eminence than of

Series, xi. 418, it appears that 1500 copies of the first edition were struck off in February, 1742, and 2000 of the second in the following May.

the special felicity of his judgment. "I have myself," writes Gray to West, "upon your recommendation, been reading Joseph Andrews. The incidents are ill laid and without invention; but the characters have a great deal of nature, which always pleases even in her lowest shapes. Parson Adams is perfectly well; so is Mrs. Slip-slop, and the story of Wilson; and throughout he [*the author*] shews himself well read in Stage-Coaches, Country Squires, Inns, and Inns of Court. His reflections upon high people and low people, and misses and masters, are very good. However the exaltedness of some minds (or rather as I shrewdly suspect their insipidity and want of feeling or observation) may make them insensible to these light things, (I mean such as characterise and paint nature) yet surely they are as weighty and much more useful than your grave discourses upon the mind, the passions, and what not."<sup>1</sup> And thereupon follows that fantastic utterance concerning the romances of MM. Marivaux and Crébillon *fi*ls, which has disconcerted so many of Gray's admirers. We suspect that any reader who should nowadays contrast the sickly and sordid intrigue of the *Paysan Parvenu* with the healthy animalism of

<sup>1</sup> Mason's *Poems and Memoirs of Gray*, 2d Ed., 1775, pp. 138-9.

*Joseph Andrews* would greatly prefer the latter. Yet Gray's verdict, though cold, is not indiscriminating, and is perhaps as much as one could expect from his cloistered and fastidious taste.

Various anecdotes, all more or less apocryphal, have been related respecting the first appearance of *Joseph Andrews*, and the sum paid to the author for the copyright. A reference to the original assignment, now in the Forster Library at South Kensington, definitely settles the latter point. The amount in "lawful Money of Great Britain," received by "Henry Fielding, of the Middle Temple, Esq.," from "Andrew Millar of St. Clement's Danes in the Strand, Bookseller," was £183: 11s. In this document, as in the order to Nourse of which a *facsimile* is given by Roscoe, both the author's name and signature are written with the old-fashioned double f, and he calls himself "Fielding" and not "Feilding," like the rest of the Denbigh family. If we may trust an anecdote given by Kippis,<sup>1</sup> the fifth Lord Denbigh once asked his kinsman the reason of this difference. "I cannot tell, my Lord," returned the novelist, "except it be that my branch of the family were the first that knew how to spell." In connection with this assignment, however, what is perhaps

<sup>1</sup> Nichol's *Literary Anecdotes*, 1812, iii. 384.

even more interesting than these discrepancies is the fact that one of the witnesses was William Young. Thus we have Parson Adams acting as witness to the sale of the very book which he had helped to immortalise.



## CHAPTER IV

*Vindication of the Duchess of Marlborough*, March, 1742; *Miss Lucy in Town*, May; *Plutus, the God of Riches*, May; Pope and Fielding; Garrick and *The Wedding Day*; Macklin's prologue; the *Miscellanies*, April, 1743; Essays, "On Conversation;" "On the Characters of Men;" "A Journey from this World to the Next;" "Jonathan Wild;" domestic history, and death of Mrs. Fielding, 1743, (?); Lady Louisa Stuart's account; Mr. Keightley's comments; prefaces to *David Simple* and *Familiar Letters*; the *True Patriot*, 1745, and the *Jacobite's Journal*, 1747; tribute to Richardson; second marriage, 27 November, 1747; Justice of Peace for Westminster and Middlesex, December, 1748.

IN March, 1742, according to an article in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, attributed to Samuel Johnson, "the most popular Topic of Conversation" was the *Account of the Conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough, from her first coming to Court, to the Year 1710*, which, with the help of Hooke of the *Roman History*, the "terrible old Sarah" had just put forth. Among the little cloud of *Sarah-Ads* and *Old Wives' Tales* evoked by this production, was a *Vindication* of her Grace by Fielding, specially

prompted, as appears from the title-page, by the "late *scurrilous* Pamphlet" of a "noble Author." If this were not acknowledged to be from Fielding's pen in the Preface to the *Miscellanies* (in which collection, however, it is not reprinted), its authorship would be sufficiently proved by its being included with *Miss Lucy in Town* in the assignment to Andrew Millar referred to at the close of the preceding chapter. The price Millar paid for it was £5 : 5s., or exactly half that of the farce. But it is only reasonable to assume that the Duchess herself (who is said to have given Hooke £5000 for his help) also rewarded her champion. Whether Fielding's admiration for the "glorious Woman" in whose cause he had drawn his pen was genuine, or whether — to use Johnson's convenient euphemism concerning Hooke — "he was acting only ministerially," are matters for speculation. His father, however, had served under the Duke, and there may have been a traditional attachment to the Churchills on the part of his family. It has even been ingeniously suggested that Sarah Fielding was her Grace's god-child ;<sup>1</sup> but as her mother's name was also Sarah, no importance can be attached to the suggestion.

<sup>1</sup> *Memoirs of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough*, etc., by Mrs. A. T. Thomson, 1839.

*Miss Lucy in Town*, as its sub-title explains, was a sequel to the *Virgin Unmask'd*, and was produced at Drury Lane in May, 1742. As already stated in chapter ii., Fielding's part in it was small. It is a lively but not very creditable trifle, which turns upon certain equivocal London experiences of the Miss Lucy of the earlier piece ; and it seems to have been chiefly intended to afford an opportunity for some clever imitation of the reigning Italian singers by Mrs. Clive and the famous tenor Beard. Horace Walpole, who refers to it in a letter to Mann, between an account of the opening of Ranelagh and an anecdote of Mrs. Bracegirdle, calls it "a little simple farce," and says that "Mrs. Clive mimics the Muscovita admirably, and Beard, Amorevoli tolerably."<sup>1</sup> Mr. Walpole detested the Muscovita, and adored Amorevoli, which perhaps accounts for the nice discrimination shown in his praise. One of the other characters, Mr. Zorobabel, a Jew, was taken by Macklin, and from another, Mrs. Haycock (afterwards changed to Mrs. Midnight), Foote is supposed to have borrowed Mother Cole in *The Miner*. A third character, Lord Bawble, was considered to reflect upon "a particular person of quality," and the piece was speedily forbidden by the Lord Chamberlain, al-

<sup>1</sup> *Correspondence*, by Cunningham, 1877, i. 168.

though it appears to have been acted a few months later without opposition. One of the results of the prohibition, according to Mr. Lawrence, was a *Letter to a Noble Lord* (the Lord Chamberlain) . . . occasioned by a Representation . . . of a Farce called "*Miss Lucy in Town.*" This, in spite of the Caveat in the Preface to the *Miscellanies*, he ascribes to Fielding, and styles it "a sharp expostulation . . . in which he [Fielding] disavowed any idea of a personal attack."<sup>1</sup> But Mr. Lawrence must have been misinformed on the subject, for the pamphlet bears little sign of Fielding's hand. As far as it is intelligible, it is rather against Miss Lucy than for her, and it makes no reference to Lord Bawble's original. The name of this injured patrician seems indeed never to have transpired; but he could scarcely have been in any sense an exceptional member of the Georgian aristocracy.

In the same month that *Miss Lucy in Town* appeared at Drury Lane, Millar published it in book form. In the following June, T. Waller of the Temple-Cloisters issued the first of a contemplated series of translations from Aristophanes by Henry Fielding, Esq., and the Rev. William Young who sat for Parson Adams. The play chosen was *Plutus, the God of Riches*, and a

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Fielding*, 1855, 168.

notice upon the original cover stated that, according to the reception it met with from the public, it would be followed by the others. It must be presumed that "the distressed, and at present, declining State of Learning" to which the authors referred in their dedication to Lord Talbot, was not a mere form of speech, for the enterprise does not seem to have met with sufficient encouragement to justify its continuance, and this special rendering has long since been supplanted by the more modern versions of Mitchell, Frere, and others. Whether Fielding took any large share in it is not now discernible. It is most likely, however, that the bulk of the work was Young's, and that his colleague did little more than furnish the Preface, which is partly written in the first person, and betrays its origin by a sudden and not very relevant attack upon the "pretty, dapper, brisk, smart, pert Dialogue" of Modern Comedy into which the "infinite Wit" of Wycherley had degenerated under Cibber. It also contains a compliment to the numbers of the "inimitable Author" of the *Essay on Man*.

This is the second compliment which Fielding had paid to Pope within a brief period, the first having been that in the *Champion* respecting the translation of the *Iliad*. What his exact relations with the author of the *Dunciad* were, has never

been divulged. At first they seem to have been rather hostile than friendly. Fielding had ridiculed the Roman Church in the *Old Debauchees*, a course which Pope could scarcely have approved; and he was, moreover, the cousin of Lady Mary, now no longer throned in the Twickenham Temple. Pope had commented upon a passage in *Tom Thumb*, and Fielding had indirectly referred to Pope in the *Covent Garden Tragedy*. When it had been reported that Pope had gone to see *Pasquin*, the statement had been at once contradicted. But Fielding was now, like Pope, against Walpole; and *Joseph Andrews* had been published. It may therefore be that the compliments in *Plutus* and the *Champion* were the result of some *rapprochement* between the two. It is, nevertheless, curious that, at this very time, an attempt appears to have been made to connect the novelist with the controversy which presently arose out of Cibber's well-known letter to Pope. In August, 1742, the month following its publication, among the pamphlets to which it gave rise, was announced *The Cudgel; or, a Crab-tree Lecture. To the Author of the Dunciad*. "By Hercules Vinegar, Esq." This very mediocre satire in verse is still to be found at the British Museum; but even if it were not included in Fielding's general disclaimer as to

unsigned work, it would be difficult to connect it with him. To give but one reason, it would make him the ally and adherent of Cibber,—which is absurd. In all probability, like another Grub Street squib under the same pseudonym, it was by Ralph, who had already attacked Pope, and continued to maintain the Captain's character in the *Champion* long after Fielding had ceased to write for it. It is even possible that Ralph had some share in originating the Vinegar family, for it is noticeable that the paper in which they are first introduced bears no initials. In this case he would consider himself free to adopt the name, however disadvantageous that course might be to Fielding's reputation. And it is clear that, whatever their relations had been in the past, they were for the time on opposite sides in politics, since while Fielding had been vindicating the Duchess of Marlborough, Ralph had been writing against her.

These, however, are minor questions, the discussion of which would lead too far from the main narrative of Fielding's life. In the same letter in which Walpole had referred to *Miss Lucy in Town*, he had spoken of the success of a new player at Goodman's Fields, after whom all the town, in Gray's phrase, was "horn-mad ;" but in whose acting Mr. Walpole, with a critical

distrust of novelty, saw nothing particularly wonderful. This was David Garrick. He had been admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn a year before Fielding entered the Middle Temple, had afterwards turned wine-merchant, and was now delighting London by his versatility in comedy, tragedy, and farce. One of his earliest theatrical exploits, according to Sir John Hawkins, had been a private representation of Fielding's *Mock-Doctor*, in a room over the St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, so long familiar to subscribers of the *Gentleman's Magazine*; his fellow-actors being Cave's journeymen printers, and his audience Cave, Johnson, and a few friends.<sup>1</sup> After this he appears to have made the acquaintance of Fielding; and late in 1742, applied to him to know if he had "any Play by him," as "he was desirous of appearing in a new Part." As a matter of fact Fielding had two plays by him — the *Good-natured Man* (a title subsequently used by Goldsmith), and a piece called *The Wedding Day*. The former was almost finished: the latter was an early work, being indeed "the third Dramatic Performance he ever attempted." The necessary arrangements having been made with Mr. Fleetwood, the manager of Drury Lane, Fielding set to work to complete the *Good-*

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Johnson*, 1787, p. 45.



*natured Man*, which he considered the better of the two. When he had done so, he came to the conclusion that it required more attention than he could give it ; and moreover, that the part allotted to Garrick, although it satisfied the actor, was scarcely important enough. He accordingly reverted to the *Wedding Day*, the central character of which had been intended for Wilks. It had many faults which none saw more clearly than the author himself, but he hoped that Garrick's energy and reputation, would triumphantly surmount all obstacles. He hoped, as well, to improve it by revision. The dangerous illness of his wife, however, made it impossible for him to execute his task ; and, as he was pressed for money, the *Wedding Day* was produced on the 17th of February, 1743, apparently much as it had been first written some dozen years before. As might be anticipated, it was not a success. The character of Millamour is one which it is hard to believe that even Garrick could have made attractive, and though others of the parts were entrusted to Mrs. Woffington, Mrs. Pritchard, and Macklin, it was acted but six nights. The author's gains were under £50. In the Preface to the *Miscellanies*, from which most of the foregoing account is taken, Fielding, as usual, refers its failure to other causes than its

inherent defects. Rumours, he says, had been circulated as to its indecency (and in truth some of the scenes are more than hazardous); but it had passed the licenser, and must be supposed to have been up to the moral standard of the time. Its unfavourable reception, as Fielding must have known in his heart, was due to its artistic shortcomings, and also to the fact that a change was taking place in the public taste. It is in connection with the *Wedding Day* that one of the best-known anecdotes of the author is related. Garrick had begged him to retrench a certain passage. This Fielding, either from indolence or unwillingness, declined to do, asserting that if it was not good, the audience might find it out. The passage was promptly hissed, and Garrick returned to the green-room, where the author was solacing himself with a bottle of champagne. "What is the matter, Garrick?" said he to the flustered actor; "what are they hissing now?" He was informed with some heat that they had been hissing the very scene he had been asked to withdraw, "and," added Garrick, "they have so frightened me, that I shall not be able to collect myself again the whole night."—"Oh!" answered the author, with an oath, "they HAVE found it out, have they?" This rejoinder is usually quoted as an instance of Fielding's con-

tempt for the intelligence of his audience ; but nine men in ten, it may be observed, would have said something of the same sort.<sup>1</sup>

The only other thing which need be referred to in connection with this comedy—the last of his own dramatic works which Fielding ever witnessed upon the stage—is Macklin's doggerel Prologue. Mr. Lawrence attributes this to Fielding ; but he seems to have overlooked the fact that in the *Miscellanies* it is headed, "Writ and Spoken by Mr. Macklin," which gives it more interest as the work of an outsider than if it had been a mere laugh by the author at himself. Garrick is represented as too busy to speak the prologue ; and Fielding, who has been "drinking to raise his Spirits," has begged Macklin with his "long, dismal, Mercy-begging Face," to go on and apologise. Macklin then pretends to recognise him among the audience, and pokes fun at his anxieties, telling him that he had better have stuck to "honest Abram Adams," who, "in spite of Critics, can make his Readers laugh." The words "in spite of critics" indicate another distinction between Fielding's novels and plays, which should have its weight in any comparison of them. The censors of the pit, in the eight-

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, 1762, i. 26.

eenth century, seem to have exercised an unusual influence in deciding whether a play should succeed or not ;<sup>1</sup> and, from Fielding's frequent references to friends and enemies, it would almost seem as if he believed their suffrages to be more important than a good plot and a witty dialogue. On the other hand, no coterie of Wits and Templars could kill a book like *Joseph Andrews*. To say nothing of the opportunities afforded by the novel for more leisurely character-drawing, and greater by-play of reflection and description — its reader was an isolated and independent judge ; and in the long run the difference told wonderfully in favour of the author. Macklin was obviously right in recommending Fielding, even in jest, to stick to Parson Adams, and from the familiar publicity of the advice it may also be inferred, not only that the opinion was one commonly current, but that the novel was unusually popular.

The *Wedding Day* was issued separately in February, 1743. It must therefore be assumed that the three volumes of *Miscellanies*, by Henry Fielding, Esq., in which it was reprinted, and to

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. James Miller's *Coffee-House*, for example, was damned in 1737 by the Templars because it was supposed to reflect on Mrs. Yarrow and her daughter, the keepers of "Dick's," at Temple Bar. (*Biog. Dramatica*, 1812, ii. 111.)

which reference has so often been made in these pages, did not appear until later.<sup>1</sup> They were published by subscription; and the list, in addition to a large number of aristocratic and legal names, contains some of more permanent interest. Side by side with the Chesterfields and Marlboroughs and Burlingtons and Denbighs, come William Pitt and Henry Fox, Esqs., with Dodington and Winnington and Hanbury Williams. The theatrical world is well represented by Garrick and Mrs. Woffington and Mrs. Clive. Literature has no names of any eminence except that of Young; for savage and Whitehead, Mallet and Benjamin Hoadley, are certainly lesser lights. Pope is conspicuous for his absence; so also are Horace Walpole and Gray, while Richardson, of course, is wanting. Johnson, as yet only the author of *London*, and journeyman to Cave, could scarcely be expected in the roll; and, in any case, his friendship for the author of *Pamela* would probably have kept him away. Among some other well-known eighteenth century names are those of Dodsley and Millar the booksellers, and the famous Vauxhall proprietor Jonathan Tyers.

<sup>1</sup> By advertisement in the *London Daily Post and General Advertiser*, they would seem to have been published early in April, 1743.

The first volume of the *Miscellanies*, besides a lengthy Preface, includes the author's poems, essays *On Conversation*, *On the Knowledge of the Character of Men*, *On Nothing*, a squib upon the transactions of the Royal Society, a translation from Demosthenes, and one or two minor pieces. Of much of the biographical material contained in the Preface use has already been made, as well as of those verses which can be definitely dated, or which relate to the author's love-affairs. The hitherto unnoticed portions of the volume consist chiefly of Epistles, in the orthodox eighteenth century fashion. One is headed *Of True Greatness*; another, inscribed to the Duke of Richmond, *Of Good-nature*; while a third is addressed to a friend *On the Choice of a Wife*. This last contains some sensible lines, but although Roscoe has managed to extract two quotable passages, it is needless to imitate him here. These productions show no trace of the authentic Fielding. The essays are more remarkable, although, like Montaigne's, they are scarcely described by their titles. That on *Conversation* is really a little treatise on good breeding; that on the *Characters of Men*, a lay sermon against Fielding's pet antipathy—hypocrisy. Nothing can well be wiser, even now, than some of the counsels in the former of these

papers on such themes as the limits of raillery, the duties of hospitality, and the choice of subject in general conversation. Nor, however threadbare they may look to-day, can the final conclusions be reasonably objected to: "First, That every Person who indulges his Ill-nature or Vanity, at the Expense of others; and in introducing Uneasiness, Vexation, and Confusion into Society, however exalted or high-titled he may be, is thoroughly ill-bred;" and "Secondly, That whoever, from the Goodness of his Disposition or Understanding, endeavours to his utmost to cultivate the Good-humour and Happiness of others, and to contribute to the Ease and Comfort of all his Acquaintance, however low in Rank Fortune may have placed him, or however clumsy he may be in his Figure or Demeanour, hath, in the truest Sense of the Word, a Claim to Good-Breeding."<sup>1</sup> One fancies that this essay must have been a favourite with the historian of the *Book of Snobs* and the creator of Major Dobbin.

The *Characters of Men* is not equal to the *Conversation*. The theme is a wider one; and the end proposed,—that of supplying rules for detecting the real disposition through all the social disguises which cloak and envelop it,—can

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i. 178.

scarcely be said to be attained. But there are happy touches even in this ; and when the author says — “ I will venture to affirm, that I have known some of *the best sort of Men in the World* (to use the vulgar Phrase,) who would not have scrupled cutting a Friend’s Throat ; and a *Fellow whom no Man should be seen to speak to*, capable of the highest Acts of Friendship and Benevolence,”<sup>1</sup> one recognises the hand that made the sole good Samaritan in *Joseph Andrews* “ a Lad who hath since been transported for robbing a Hen-roost.” The account of the Terrestrial Chrysipus, or Guinea, a burlesque on a paper read before the Royal Society of the Fresh Water Polypus, is chiefly interesting from the fact that it is supposed to be written by Petrus Gualterus (Peter Walter), who had an “ extraordinary Collection ” of them. He died in fact, worth £ 300,000. The only other paper in the volume of any value is a short one *Of the Remedy of Affliction for the Loss of our Friends*, to which we shall presently return.

The farce of *Eurydice*, and the *Wedding Day*, which, with *A Journey from this World to the Next*, etc., make up the contents of the second volume of the *Miscellanies*, have been already sufficiently discussed. But the *Journey* deserves

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i. 199.



some further notice. It has been suggested that this curious Lucianic production may have been prompted by the vision of Mercury and Charon in the *Champion*, though the kind of allegory of which it consists is common enough with the elder essayists; and it is notable that another book was published in April, 1743, under the title of *Cardinal Fleury's Journey to the other World*, which is manifestly suggested by Quevedo. Fielding's *Journey*, however, is a fragment which the author feigns to have found in the garret of a stationer in the Strand. Sixteen out of five-and-twenty chapters in Book i. are occupied with the transmigrations of Julian the Apostate, which are not concluded. Then follows another chapter from Book xix., which contains the history of Anna Boleyn, and the whole breaks off abruptly. Its best portion is undoubtedly the first nine chapters, which relate the writer's progress to Elysium, and afford opportunity for many strokes of satire. Such are the whimsical terror of the spiritual traveller in the stage-coach, who hears suddenly that his neighbour has died of small-pox, a disease he had been dreading all his life; and the punishment of Lord Scrape, the miser, who is doomed to dole out money to all comers, and who, after "being purified in the Body of a Hog," is ultimately to return to earth again.

Nor is the delight of some of those who profit by his enforced assistance less keenly realised: "I remarked a poetical Spirit in particular, who swore he would have a hearty Gripe at him: 'For, says he, the Rascal not only refused to subscribe to my Works; but sent back my Letter unanswered, tho' I'm a better Gentleman than himself.'" <sup>1</sup> The descriptions of the City of Diseases, the Palace of Death, and the Wheel of Fortune from which men draw their chequered lots, are all unrivalled in their way. But here, as always, it is in his pictures of human nature that Fielding shines, and it is this that makes the chapters in which Minos is shown adjudicating upon the separate claims of the claimants to enter Elysium the most piquant of all. The virtuoso and butterfly hunter, who is repulsed "with great Scorn;" the dramatic author who is admitted (to his disgust), not on account of his works, but because he has once lent "the whole Profits of a Benefit Night to a Friend;" the parson who is turned back, while his poor parishioners are admitted; and the trembling wretch who has been hanged for a robbery of eighteen-pence, to which he had been driven by poverty, but whom the judge welcomes cordially because he had been a kind father, husband, and son; all these are con-

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, ii. 25.

ceived in that humane and generous spirit which is Fielding's most engaging characteristic. The chapter immediately following, which describes the literary and other inhabitants of Elysium, is even better. Here is Leonidas, who appears to be only moderately gratified with the honour recently done him by Mr. Glover, the poet; here is Homer, toying with Madam Dacier, and profoundly indifferent as to his birth-place and the continuity of his poems; here, too, is Shakespeare, who, foreseeing future commentators and the "New Shakespeare Society," declines to enlighten Betterton and Booth as to a disputed passage in his works, adding, "I marvel nothing so much as that Men will gird themselves at discovering obscure Beauties in an Author. Certes the greatest and most pregnant Beauties are ever the plainest and most evidently striking; and when two Meanings of a Passage can in the least balance our Judgments which to prefer, I hold it matter of unquestionable Certainty that neither is worth a farthing."<sup>1</sup> Then, again, there are Addison and Steele, who are described with so pleasant a knowledge of their personalities that, although the passage has been often quoted, there seems to be no reason why it should not be quoted once more:

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, ii. 67-8.

“VIRGIL then came up to me, with Mr. Addison under his Arm. Well, Sir, said he, how many Translations have these few last Years produced of my *Æneid*? I told him, I believed several, but I could not possibly remember; for I had never read any but Dr. Trapp’s.<sup>1</sup>—Ay, said he, that is a curious Piece indeed! I then acquainted him with the Discovery made by Mr. Warburton of the *Eleusinian* Mysteries couched in his 6th book. What Mysteries? said Mr. Addison. The *Eleusinian*, answered Virgil, which I have disclosed in my 6th Book. How! replied Addison. You never mentioned a word of any such Mysteries to me in all our Acquaintance. I thought it was unnecessary, cried the other, to a Man of your infinite Learning: besides, you always told me, you perfectly understood my meaning. Upon this I thought the Critic looked a little out of countenance, and turned aside to a very merry Spirit, one Dick Steele, who embraced him and told him, He had been the greatest Man upon Earth; that he readily resigned up all the Merit of his own Works to him. Upon which, Addison gave him a gracious Smile, and clapping him on the Back with much Solemnity, cried out, *Well said, Dick.*”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Trapp’s translation of the *Æneid* was published in 1718.

<sup>2</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, ii. 64–5.

After encountering these and other notabilities, including Tom Thumb and Livvy, the latter of whom takes occasion to commend the ingenious performances of Lady Marlborough's assistant, Mr. Hooke, the author meets with Julian the Apostate, and from this point the narrative grows languid. Its unfinished condition may perhaps be accepted as a proof that Fielding himself had wearied of his scheme.

The third volume of the *Miscellanies* is wholly occupied with the remarkable work entitled the *History of the Life of the late Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great*. As in the case of the *Journey from this World to the Next*, it is not unlikely that the first germ of this may be found in the pages of the *Champion*. "Reputation" — says Fielding in one of the essays in that periodical — "often courts those most who regard her the least. Actions have sometimes been attended with Fame, which were undertaken in Defiance of it. *Jonathan Wyld* himself had for many years no small Share of it in this Kingdom." <sup>1</sup> The book now under consideration is the elaboration of the idea thus casually thrown out. Under the name of a notorious thief-taker hanged at Tyburn in 1725, Fielding has traced the Progress of a Rogue to the Gallows, showing by innumerable subtle

<sup>1</sup> *Champion*, 1741, i. 330.

touches that the (so-called) greatness of a villain does not very materially differ from any other kind of greatness, which is equally independent of goodness. This continually suggested affinity between the ignoble and the pseudo-noble is the text of the book. Against genuine worth, its author is careful to explain, his satire is in no wise directed. He is far from considering "*Newgate* as no other than Human Nature with its Mask off;" but he thinks "we may be excused for suspecting, that the splendid Palaces of the Great are often no other than *Newgate* with the Mask on."<sup>1</sup> Thus *Jonathan Wild the Great* is a prolonged satire upon the spurious eminence in which benevolence, honesty, charity, and the like have no part; or, as Fielding prefers to term it, that false or "Bombast Greatness"<sup>2</sup> which is so often mistaken for the "*true Sublime* in Human Nature"—Greatness and Goodness combined. So thoroughly has he explained his intention in the Prefaces to the *Miscellanies*, and to the book itself, that it is difficult to comprehend how Scott could fail to see his drift. Possibly, like some others, he found the subject re-

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i., xx.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the definition of "Great" in No. 4 of the *Covent Garden Journal*:—"Applied to a Thing, signifies Bigness; when to a Man, often Littleness or Meanness."

pugnant and painful to his kindly nature. Possibly, too, he did not, for this reason, study the book very carefully, for, with the episode of Heart-free under one's eyes, it is not strictly accurate to say (as he does) that it presents "a picture of complete vice, *unrelieved by any thing of human feeling*, and never by any accident even deviating into virtue."<sup>1</sup> If the author's introduction be borne in mind, and if the book be read steadily in the light there supplied, no one can refrain from admiring the extraordinary skill and concentration with which the plan is pursued, and the adroitness with which, at every turn, the villainy of Wild is approximated to that of those securer and more illustrious criminals with whom he is so seldom confused. And Fielding has never carried one of his chief and characteristic excellences to so great perfection: the book is a model of sustained and sleepless irony. To make any extracts from it — still less to make any extracts which should do justice to it, is almost impracticable; but the edifying discourse between Wild and Count La Ruse in Book i., and the pure comedy of that in Book iv. with the Ordinary of Newgate (who objects to wine, but drinks punch because "it is no where spoken against in Scripture"), as well as the account of the prison

<sup>1</sup> *Lives of the Novelists*, 1825, i. 21.

faction between Wild and Johnson,<sup>1</sup> with its admirable speech of the "grave Man" against Party, may all be cited as examples of its style and method. Nor should the character of Wild in the last chapter, and his famous rules of conduct, be neglected. It must be admitted, however, that the book is not calculated to suit the nicely-sensitive in letters; or, it may be added, those readers for whom the evolution of a purely intellectual conception is either unmeaning or uninteresting. Its place in Fielding's works is immediately after his three great novels, and this is more by reason of its subject than its workmanship, which could hardly be excelled. When it was actually composed is doubtful. If it may be

<sup>1</sup> Some critics at this point appear to have identified Johnson and Wild with Lord Wilmington and Sir Robert Walpole (who resigned in 1742), while Mr. Keightley suspects that Wild throughout typifies Walpole. But the advertisement "from the Publisher" to the edition of 1754 disclaims any such "personal Application." "The Truth is (he says), as a very corrupt State of Morals is here represented, the Scene seems very properly to have been laid in *Newgate*: Nor do I see any Reason for introducing any allegory at all; unless we will agree that there are, without those Walls, some other Bodies of Men of worse Morals than those within; and who have, consequently, a Right to change Places with its present Inhabitants." The writer was probably Fielding.



connected with the already-quoted passage in the *Champion*, it must be placed after March 4th, 1740, which is the date of the paper ; but, from a reference to Peter Pounce in Book ii., it might also be supposed to have been written after *Joseph Andrews*. The Bath simile in chapter xiv. Book i., makes it likely that some part of it was penned at that place, where, from an epigram in the *Miscellanies* "written *Extempore* in the Pump Room," it is clear that Fielding was staying in 1742. But, whenever it was completed, we are inclined to think that it was planned and begun before *Joseph Andrews* was published, as it is in the highest degree improbable that Fielding, always carefully watching the public taste, would have followed up that fortunate adventure in a new direction by a work so entirely different from it as *Jonathan Wild*.

A second edition of the *Miscellanies* appeared in the same year as the first, namely in 1743. From this date until the publication of *Tom Jones* in 1749, Fielding produced no work of signal importance, and his personal history for the next few years is exceedingly obscure. We are inclined to suspect that this must have been the most trying period of his career. His health was shattered, and he had become a martyr to gout, which seriously interfered with the active practice

of his profession. Again, "about this time," says Murphy vaguely, after speaking of the *Wedding Day*, he lost his first wife. That she was alive in the winter of 1742-3 is clear, for, in the Preface to the *Miscellanies*, he describes himself as being then laid up, "with a favourite Child dying in one Bed, and my Wife in a Condition very little better, on another, attended with other Circumstances, which served as very proper Decorations to such a Scene,"—by which Mr. Keightley no doubt rightly supposes him to refer to writs and bailiffs. It must also be assumed that Mrs. Fielding was alive when the Preface was written, since, in apologising for an apparent delay in publishing the book, he says the "real Reason" was "the dangerous Illness of one from whom I *draw* [the italics are ours] all the solid Comfort of my Life." There is another unmistakable reference to her in one of the minor papers in the first volume, viz, that *Of the Remedy of Affliction for the Loss of our Friends*. "I remember the most excellent of Women, and tenderest of Mothers, when, after a painful and dangerous Delivery, she was told she had a Daughter, answering; *Good God! have I produced a Creature who is to undergo what I have suffered!* Some Years afterwards, I heard the same Woman, on the Death of that very Child,

then one of the loveliest Creatures ever seen, comforting herself with reflecting, that *her Child could never know what it was to feel such a Loss as she then Lamented.*"<sup>1</sup> Were it not for the passages already quoted from the Preface, it might almost be concluded from the tone of the foregoing quotation and the final words of the paper, which refer to our meeting with those we have lost in Heaven, that Mrs. Fielding was already dead. But the use of the word "draw" in the Preface affords distinct evidence to the contrary. It is therefore most probable that she died in the latter part of 1743, having been long in a declining state of health. For a time her husband was inconsolable. "The fortitude of mind," says Murphy, "with which he met all the other calamities of life, deserted him on this most trying occasion." His grief was so vehement "that his friends began to think him in danger of losing his reason."<sup>2</sup>

That Fielding had depicted his first wife in Sophia Western has already been pointed out, and we have the authority of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu and Richardson for saying that she was afterwards reproduced in *Amelia*. "Amelia," says the latter, in a letter to Mrs. Donnellan, "even to her noselessness, is again his first

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, i. 319.    <sup>2</sup> *Works*, 1762, i. 38.

wife." Some of her traits, too, are to be detected in the Mrs. Wilson of *Joseph Andrews*. But, beyond these indications, we hear little about her. Almost all that is definitely known is contained in a passage of the admirable *Introductory Anecdotes* contributed by Lady Louisa Stuart to Lord Wharncliffe's edition of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's *Letters and Works*. This account was based upon the recollections of Lady Bute, Lady Mary's daughter.<sup>1</sup>

"Only those persons [says Lady Louisa Stuart] are mentioned here of whom Lady Bute could speak from her own recollection or her mother's report. Both had made her well informed of every particular that concerned her relation Henry Fielding; nor was she a stranger to that beloved first wife whose picture he drew in his *Amelia*, where, as she said, even the glowing language he knew how to employ did not do more than justice to the amiable qualities of the original, or to her beauty, although this had suffered a little from the accident related in the novel,—a frightful overturn, which destroyed the gristle of her nose."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Correspondence*, 1804, iv. 60.

<sup>2</sup> That any one could have remained lovely after such a catastrophe is difficult to believe. But probably Lady Bute (or Lady Louisa Stuart) exaggerated its effects; for—to say nothing of the fact that, throughout the novel, *Amelia's*

He loved her passionately, and she returned his affection ; yet led no happy life, for they were almost always miserably poor, and seldom in a state of quiet and safety. All the world knows what was his imprudence ; if ever he possessed a score of pounds, nothing could keep him from lavishing it idly, or make him think of to-morrow. Sometimes they were living in decent lodgings with tolerable comfort ; sometimes in a wretched garret without necessaries ; not to speak of the spunging-houses and hiding-places where he was

beauty is continually commended — in the delightfully feminine description which is given of her by Mrs. James in Book xi. chap. i., pp. 114–15 of the first edition of 1752, although she is literally pulled to pieces, there is no reference whatever to her nose, which may be taken as proof positive that it was not an assailable feature. Moreover, in the book as we now have it, Fielding, obviously in deference to contemporary criticism, inserted the following specific passages: “She was, indeed, a most charming woman ; and I know not whether the little scar on her nose did not rather add to, than diminish her beauty” (Book iv. chap. vii.); and in Mrs. James’s portrait: “Then her nose, as well proportioned as it is, has a visible scar on one side.” No previous biographer seems to have thought it necessary to make any mention of these statements, while Johnson’s speech about “that vile broken nose, never cured,” (Hill’s *Johnsonian Miscellanies*, 1897, i. 297), and Richardson’s coarsely-malignant utterance to Mrs. Donnellan, are everywhere industriously remembered and repeated.

occasionally to be found. His elastic gaiety of spirit carried him through it all ; but, meanwhile, care and anxiety were preying upon her more delicate mind, and undermining her constitution. She gradually declined, caught a fever, and died in his arms." <sup>1</sup>

As usual, Mr. Keightley has done his best to sift this statement to the utmost. Part of his examination may be neglected, because it is based upon the misconception that Lord Wharncliffe, Lady Mary's greatgrandson, and not Lady Louisa Stuart, her granddaughter, was the writer of the foregoing account. But as a set-off to the extreme destitution alleged, Mr. Keightley very justly observes that Mrs. Fielding must for some time have had a maid, since it was a maid who had been devotedly attached to her whom Fielding subsequently married. He also argues that "living in a garret and skulking in out o' the way retreats," are incompatible with studying law and practising as a barrister. Making every allowance, however, for the somewhat exaggerated way in which those of high rank often speak of the distresses of their less opulent kinsfolk, it is probable that Fielding's married life was one of continual shifts and privations. Such a state of

<sup>1</sup> *Letters, etc., of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1861, i. 105-6.

things is completely in accordance with his profuse nature<sup>1</sup> and his precarious means. Of his family by the first Mrs. Fielding no very material particulars have been preserved. Writing, in November, 1745, in the *True Patriot*, he speaks of having a son and a daughter, but no son by his first wife seems to have survived him. The late Colonel Chester found the burial of a "James Fielding, son of Henry Fielding," recorded under date of 19th February, 1736, in the register of St. Giles in the Fields; but it is by no means certain that this entry refers to the novelist. A daughter, Eleanor Harriot, certainly did survive him, for she is mentioned in the *Voyage to Lisbon* as being of the party who accompanied him. Another daughter, as already stated, probably died in the winter of 1742-3; and the *Journey from this World to the Next* contains the touching reference to this or another child, of which Dickens writes so warmly.<sup>2</sup> "I presently," says Fielding, speaking of his entrance into Elysium, "met a little Daughter, whom I had lost several Years before. Good Gods! what Words can describe the Raptures, the melting

<sup>1</sup> The passage as to his imprudence is, oddly enough, omitted from Mr. Keightley's quotation.

<sup>2</sup> *Letters*, 1880, i. 394.

passionate Tenderness, with which we kiss'd each other, continuing in our Embrace, with the most extatic Joy, a Space, which if Time had been measured here as on Earth, could not have been less than half a Year." <sup>1</sup>

From the death of Mrs. Fielding until the publication of the *True Patriot* in 1745 another comparative blank ensues in Fielding's history; and it can only be filled by the assumption that he was still endeavouring to follow his profession as a barrister. His literary work seems to have been confined to a Preface to the second edition of his sister's novel of *David Simple*, which appeared in 1744. This, while rendering fraternal justice to that now forgotten book, is memorable for some personal utterances on Fielding's part. In denying the authorship of *David Simple*, which had been attributed to him, he takes occasion to appeal against the injustice of referring anonymous works to his pen, in the face of his distinct engagement in the Preface to the *Miscellanies*, that he would thenceforth write nothing except over his own signature; and he complains that such a course has a tendency to injure him in a profession to which "he has applied with so arduous and intent a diligence, that he has had no leisure, if he had inclination, to compose anything

<sup>1</sup> *Miscellanies*, 1743, ii. 63.



of this kind (*i. e.*, *David Simple*).” At the same time, he formally withdraws his promise, since it has in no wise exempted him from the scandal of putting forth anonymous work. From other passages in this “Preface,” it may be gathered the immediate cause of irritation was the assignment to his pen of “that infamous poultry libel” the *Causidicade*, a satire directed at the law in general, and some of the subscribers to the *Miscellanies* in particular. “This,” he says, “accused me not only of being a bad writer, and a bad man, but with downright idiotism, in flying in the face of the greatest men of my profession.” It may easily be conceived that such a report must be unfavourable to a struggling barrister, and Fielding’s anxiety on this head is a strong proof that he was still hoping to succeed at the Bar. To a subsequent collection of *Familiar Letters between the Principal Characters in David Simple and some others*, he supplied another preface three years later, together with five little-known epistles which, nevertheless, are not without evidence of his characteristic touch.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The most characteristic of these — an imitation of a letter from a French traveller in England to his friend at Paris — was, however, reprinted by Professor Saintsbury in the final volume of his edition of Fielding’s *Works*, xii. 232–242.

A life of ups and downs like Fielding's is seldom remarkable for its consistency. It is therefore not surprising to find that, despite his desire in 1744 to cease from writing, he was writing again in 1745. The landing of Charles Edward once more attracted him into the ranks of journalism, on the side of the Government, and gave rise to the *True Patriot*, a weekly paper, the first number of which appeared in November. This, having come to an end with the Rebellion, was succeeded on 5 December, 1747, by the *Jacobite's Journal*, supposed to emanate from "John Trott-Plaid, Esq.," and intended to push the discomfiture of Jacobite sentiment still further. It is needless to discuss these mainly political efforts at any length. They are said to have been highly approved by those in power: it is certain that they earned for their author the stigma of "pension'd scribbler." Both are now very rare; and in Murphy the former is represented by twenty-four numbers, the latter by two only. The *True Patriot* contains a dream of London abandoned to the rebels, which is admirably graphic; and there is also a prophetic chronicle of events for 1746, in which the same idea is treated in a lighter and more satirical vein. But perhaps the most interesting feature is the reappearance of Parson Adams, who addresses a

couple of letters to the same periodical — one on the rising generally, and the other on the “young England” of the day, as exemplified in a very offensive specimen he had recently encountered at Mr. Wilson’s. Other minor points of interest in connection with the *Jacobite’s Journal*, are the tradition associating Hogarth with the rude woodcut headpiece (a Scotch man and woman on an ass led by a monk) which surmounted its earlier numbers, and the genial welcome given in No. 5, perhaps not without some touch of contrition, to the two first volumes, then just published, of Richardson’s *Clarissa*. The pen is the pen of an imaginary “correspondent,” but the words are unmistakably Fielding’s :

“When I tell you I have lately received this Pleasure [*i. e.*, of reading a new master-piece], you will not want me to inform you that I owe it to the Author of CLARISSA. Such Simplicity, such Manners, such deep Penetration into Nature ; such Power to raise and alarm the Passions, few Writers, either ancient or modern, have been possessed of. My Affections are so strongly engaged, and my Fears are so raised, by what I have already read, that I cannot express my Eagerness to see the rest. Sure this Mr. Richardson is Master of all that Art which *Horace* compares to Witchcraft

— Pectus inaniter angit,  
Irritat, mulcet, falsis terroribus implet  
Ut Magus.—”<sup>1</sup>

Between the discontinuance of the *True Patriot* and the establishment of its successor occurred an event, the precise date of which has been hitherto unknown, namely, Fielding's second marriage. The account given of this by Lady Louisa Stuart is as follows :

“ His [Fielding's] biographers seem to have been shy of disclosing that after the death of this charming woman [his first wife] he married her maid. And yet the act was not so discreditable to his character as it may sound. The maid had few personal charms, but was an excellent creature, devotedly attached to her mistress, and almost broken-hearted for her loss. In the first agonies of his own grief, which approached to frenzy, he found no relief but from weeping along with her ; nor solace, when a degree calmer, but in talking to her of the angel they mutually regretted. This made her his habitual confidential associate, and in process of time he began to think he could not give his children a tenderer

<sup>1</sup> He also refers to Richardson in No. 10 of the *Covent Garden Journal*:—“ *Pleasure* (as the ingenious Author of *Clarissa* says of a Story) *should be made only the Vehicle of Instruction.*”

mother, or secure for himself a more faithful housekeeper and nurse. At least this is what he told his friends ; and it is certain that her conduct as his wife confirmed it, and fully justified his good opinion.”<sup>1</sup>

It has now been ascertained that the marriage took place at St. Bene't's, Paul's Wharf, an obscure little church in the City, at present surrendered to a Welsh congregation, but at that time, like Mary-le-bone old church, much in request for unions of a private character. The date in the register is the 27th of November, 1747. The second Mrs. Fielding's maiden name, which has been hitherto variously reported as Macdonnell, Macdonald, and Macdaniel, is given as Mary Daniel,<sup>2</sup> and she is further described as “ of St. Clement's Danes, Middlesex, Spinster.” Either previous to this occurrence, or immediately after it, Fielding seems to have taken two rooms in a house in Back Lane, Twickenham, “ not far from the site of Copt Hall.”<sup>3</sup> In 1872 this house was still standing,—a quaint old-fash-

<sup>1</sup>*Letters, etc., of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1861, i. 106.

<sup>2</sup>See note to Fielding's letter in Chap. vii.

<sup>3</sup>Cobbett's *Memorials of Twickenham*, 1872, pp. 52 and 358.

ioned wooden structure ;<sup>1</sup>—and from hence, on the 25th February, 1748, was baptised the first of the novelist's sons concerning whom any definite information exists — the William Fielding who, like his father, became a Westminster magistrate. Beyond suggesting that it may supply a reason why, during Mrs. Fielding's life-time, her husband's earliest biographer made no reference to the marriage, it is needless to dwell upon the proximity between the foregoing dates. In other respects the circumstance now first made public is not inconsistent with Lady Louisa Stuart's narrative ; and there is no doubt, from the references to her in the *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon* and elsewhere, that Mary Daniel did prove an excellent wife, mother, and nurse. Another thing is made clear by the date established, and this is that the verses " On Felix ; Marry'd to a Cook-Maid " in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for July, 1746, to which Mr. Lawrence refers, cannot possibly have anything to do with Fielding, although they seem to indicate that alliances of the kind were not unusual. Perhaps *Pamela* had made them fashionable. On the other hand, the supposed allusion to Lyttelton and Fielding, to be found in the first edition of *Peregrine Pickle*, but

<sup>1</sup> Now it no longer exists, and a row of cottages occupies the site.

afterwards suppressed, receives a certain confirmation. "When," says Smollett, speaking of the relations of an imaginary Mr. Spondy with Gosling Scrag, who is understood to represent Lyttelton, "he is inclined to marry his own cook-wench, his gracious patron may condescend to give the bride away ; and may finally settle him, in his old age, as a trading Westminster justice." That, looking to the facts, Fielding's second marriage should have gained the approval and countenance of Lyttelton is no more than the upright and honourable character of the latter would lead us to expect.

The *Jacobite's Journal* ceased to appear in November, 1748. In the early part of the December following, the remainder of Smollett's programme came to pass, and by Lyttelton's interest Fielding was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Westminster. From a letter in the *Bedford Correspondence*, dated 13th December, 1748,<sup>1</sup> respecting the lease of a house or houses which would qualify him to act for Middlesex, it would seem that the county was afterwards added to his commission. He must have entered upon his office in the first weeks of December, as upon the ninth of that month one John Salter was committed to the Gatehouse by Henry Fielding, Esq.,

<sup>1</sup> *Bedford Correspondence*, 1846, i. 588.

“ of Bow Street, Covent Garden, formerly Sir Thomas de Veil’s.” Sir Thomas de Veil, who died in 1746, and whose *Memoirs* had just been published, could not, however, have been Fielding’s immediate predecessor.



## CHAPTER V

Fielding and Joseph Warton ; making of the masterpiece ; means of existence ; *Tom Jones* published, 28 February, 1749 ; a " new Province of Writing ; " construction of the plot ; the characters ; Squire Western ; other persons of the drama ; Tom Jones himself ; the author's humour ; irony, humanity ; reception of the book ; Richardson and Aaron Hill's daughters ; translation and illustrators ; adaptations for the stage.

WRITING from Basingstoke to his brother Tom, on the 29th October, 1746, Joseph Warton thus refers to a visit he paid to Fielding :

" I wish you had been with me last week, when I spent two evenings with Fielding and his sister who wrote *David Simple*, and you may guess I was very well entertained. The lady indeed retir'd pretty soon, but Russell and I sat up with the Poet [Warton no doubt uses the word here in the sense of ' maker ' or ' creator ' ] till one or two in the morning, and were inexpressibly diverted. I find he values, as he justly may, his *Joseph Andrews* above all his writings : he was extremely civil to me, I fancy, on my Father's account." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *i. e.*, the Rev. Thomas Warton, Vicar of Basingstoke, and sometime Professor of Poetry at Oxford.

This mention of *Joseph Andrews* has misled some of Fielding's biographers into thinking that he ranked that novel above *Tom Jones*. But, in October, 1746, *Tom Jones* had not been published ; and, from the absence of any reference to it by Warton, it is only reasonable to conclude that it had not yet assumed a definite form, or Fielding, who was by no means uncommunicative, would in all probability have spoken of it as an effort from which he expected still greater things. It is clear, too, that at this date he was staying in London, presumably in lodgings with his sister ; and it is also most likely that he lived much in town when he was conducting the *True Patriot* and the *Jacobite's Journal*. At other times he would appear to have had no settled place of abode. There are traditions that *Tom Jones* was composed in part at Salisbury, in a house at the foot of Milford Hill ; and again that it was written at Twiverton, or Twerton-on-Avon, near Bath, where, as the Vicar pointed out in *Notes and Queries* for March 15th, 1879, there still exists a house called Fielding's Lodge, over the door of which is a mutilated stone crest. This latter tradition is supported by the statement of Mr. Richard Graves, author of the *Spiritual Quixote*, and rector, circa 1750, of the neighbouring parish of Claverton, who says in his *Trifling*

*Anecdotes of the late Ralph Allen*, that Fielding while at Twerton used to dine almost daily with Allen at Prior Park. There are also traces of his residence at Widcombe House, Bath, (Mr. Bennet's) ; as also of visits to the seat of Lyttelton's father at Hagley in Worcestershire, and to Radway Grange in Warwickshire, in the dining-room of which it is traditionally asserted that he read the MS. of his book to Mr. Miller (the owner of the house), Lyttelton, and Lord Chatham.<sup>1</sup> Towards the close of 1747 he had, as before stated, rooms in Back Lane, Twickenham ; and it must be to this or to some earlier period that Walpole alludes in his *Parish Register* :<sup>2</sup>

“ Where Fielding met his bunter Muse,  
And, as they quaff'd the fiery juice,  
Droll Nature stamp'd each lucky hit  
With unimaginable wit ;” —

a quatrain in which the last lines excuse the first. According to Mr. Cobbett's already-quoted *Memorials of Twickenham*, he left that place upon his appointment as a Middlesex magistrate, when he moved to Bow Street. His house in Bow Street belonged to John, Duke of Bedford ; and he continued to live in it until a short time before

<sup>1</sup> Miller's *Rambles round Edge Hills*, 1896, 17.

<sup>2</sup> *Works*, 1798, iv., 382-3.

his death. It was subsequently occupied by his half-brother and successor, Sir John,<sup>1</sup> who, writing to the Duke in March, 1770, to thank him for his munificent gift of an additional ten years to the lease, recalls "that princely instance of generosity which his Grace shewed to his late brother, Henry Fielding."

What this was, is not specified. It may have been the gift of the leases of those tenements on the Bedford property which, as explained, were necessary to qualify Fielding to act as a Justice of the Peace for the county of Middlesex; it may even have been the lease of the Bow Street house; or it may have been simply a gift of money. But whatever it was, it was something considerable. In his appeal to the Duke, at the close of the last chapter, Fielding referred to previous obligations, and in his dedication of *Tom Jones* to Lyttelton, he returns again to his Grace's beneficence. Another person, of whose kindness grateful but indirect mention is made in the same dedication, is Ralph Allen, who, according to Derrick, the Bath M. C., sent the novelist a

<sup>1</sup> *Bedford Correspondence*, 1846, iii. 411. In the riots of '80—as Dickens has not forgotten to note in *Barnaby Rudge*—the house was destroyed by the mob, who burned Sir John's goods in the street (*Hill's Boswell's Johnson*, 1887, iii. 428, chap. lxx.).

present of £200, before he had even made his acquaintance,<sup>1</sup> which, from the reference to Allen in *Joseph Andrews*, probably began before 1742. Lastly, there is Lyttelton himself, concerning whom, in addition to a sentence which implies that he actually suggested the writing of *Tom Jones*, we have the express statements on Fielding's part that "without your Assistance this History had never been completed," and "I partly owe to you my Existence during great Part of the Time which I have employed in composing it."<sup>2</sup> These words must plainly be accepted as indicating pecuniary help; and, taking all things together, there can be little doubt that for some years antecedent to his appointment as a Justice of the Peace, Fielding was in straitened circumstances, and was largely aided, if not practically supported, by his friends. Even supposing him to have been subsidised by Government as alleged, his profits from the *True Patriot* and the *Jacobite's Journal* could not have been excessive; and his gout, of which he speaks in one of his letters to the Duke of Bedford,<sup>3</sup> must have been a serious obstacle in the way of his legal labours.

<sup>1</sup> Derrick's *Letters*, 1767, ii. 95.

<sup>2</sup> Dedication to *Tom Jones*, 1749, i. iv.-v.

<sup>3</sup> *Bedford Correspondence*, 1846, i. 588.

*The History of Tom Jones, a Foundling*, was published by Andrew Millar on the 28th of February, 1749, and its appearance in six volumes, 12mo, was announced in the *General Advertiser* of that day's date. There had been no author's name on the title page of *Joseph Andrews*; but *Tom Jones* was duly described as "by Henry Fielding, Esq.," and bore the motto from Horace, seldom so justly applied, of "*Mores hominum multorum vidit.*" The advertisement also ingenuously stated that as it was "impossible to get Sets bound fast enough to answer the Demand for them, such Gentlemen and Ladies as pleased, might have them sew'd in Blue Paper and Boards at the Price of 16s. a Set." The date of issue sufficiently disposes of the statement of Cunningham and others, that the book was written at Bow Street. Little more than the dedication, which is preface as well, can have been produced by Fielding in his new home. Making fair allowance for the usual tardy progress of a book through the press, and taking into consideration the fact that the author was actively occupied with his yet unfamiliar magisterial duties, it is most probable that the last chapter of *Tom Jones* had been penned before the end of 1748, and that after that time it had been at the printer's. For the exact price

paid to the author by the publisher on this occasion we are indebted to Horace Walpole, who, writing to George Montagu in May, 1749, says—"Millar the bookseller has done very generously by him [Fielding]: finding *Tom Jones*, for which he had given him six hundred pounds, sell so greatly, he has since given him another hundred."<sup>1</sup>

It is time, however, to turn from these particulars to *Tom Jones* itself. In *Joseph Andrews*, Fielding's work had been mainly experimental. He had set out with an intention which had unexpectedly developed into something else. That something else, he had explained, was the comic epic in prose. He had discovered its scope and possibilities only when it was too late to re-cast his original design; and though *Joseph Andrews* has all the freshness and energy of a first attempt in a new direction, it has also the manifest disadvantages of a mixed conception and an uncertain plan. No one had perceived these defects more plainly than the author; and in *Tom Jones* he set himself diligently to perfect his new-found method. He believed that he foresaw a "new

<sup>1</sup> Fielding's autograph receipt for this sum, dated 11 June, 1748, is in the Huth Collection. It is accompanied by the original agreement for writing the book, signed and sealed by the author, and dated 5 March, 1749.

Province of Writing," of which he regarded himself with justice as the founder and lawgiver; and in the "prolegomenous, or introductory Chapters" to each book—those delightful resting-spaces where, as George Eliot says, "he seems to bring his arm-chair to the proscenium and chat with us in all the lusty ease of his fine English"<sup>1</sup>—he takes us, as it were, into his confidence, and discourses frankly of his aims and his way of work. He looked upon these little "initial Essays" indeed, as an indispensable part of his scheme. They have given him, says he more than once, "the greatest Pains in composing" of any part of his book, and he hopes that, like the Greek and Latin mottoes in the *Spectator*, they may serve to secure him against imitation by inferior authors.<sup>2</sup> Naturally a great deal they contain is by this time commonplace,

<sup>1</sup> *Middlemarch*, 1874, p. 102. Of Fielding's style, in which he finds "somewhat inexpressibly heartening," Mr. Andrew Lang writes happily—"One seems to be carried along, like a swimmer in a strong, clear stream, trusting one's self to every whirl and eddy, with a feeling of safety, of comfort or delighted ease in the motion of the elastic water" (*Letters on Literature*, 1889, 38).

<sup>2</sup> Notwithstanding this warning, Cumberland (who copied so much) copied these in his novel of *Henry*. On the other hand, Fielding's French and Polish translators omitted them as superfluous.



although it was unhackneyed enough when Fielding wrote. The absolute necessity in work of this kind for genius, learning, and knowledge of the world, the constant obligation to preserve character and probability—to regard variety and the law of contrast:—these are things with which the modern tiro (however much he may fail to possess or observe them) is now supposed to be at least theoretically acquainted. But there are other chapters in which Fielding may also be said to reveal his personal point of view, and these can scarcely be disregarded. His “Fare,” he says, following the language of the table, is “HUMAN NATURE,” which he shall first present “in that more plain and simple manner in which it is found in the Country,” and afterwards “hash and ragoo” it with all the high *French* and *Italian* seasoning of Affectation and Vice which Courts and Cities afford.”<sup>1</sup> His inclination, he admits, is rather to the middle and lower classes than to “the highest Life,” which he considers to present “very little Humour or Entertainment.” His characters (as before) are based upon actual experience; or, as he terms it, “Conversation.” He does not propose to present his reader with “Models of Perfection;” he has never happened to meet with those

<sup>1</sup> *Tom Jones*, Bk. i., ch. i.

“faultless Monsters.” He holds that mankind is constitutionally defective, and that a single bad act does not, of necessity, imply a bad nature. He has also observed, without surprise, that virtue in this world is not always “the certain Road to Happiness,” nor “Vice to Misery.” In short, having been admitted “behind the Scenes of this Great Theatre of Nature,” he paints humanity as he has found it, extenuating nothing, nor setting down aught in malice, but reserving the full force of his satire and irony for affectation and hypocrisy. His sincere endeavour, he declares in his dedication to Lyttelton, has been “to recommend Goodness and Innocence,” and promote the cause of religion and virtue. And he has all the consciousness that what he is engaged upon is no ordinary enterprise. He is certain that his pages will outlive both “their own infirm Author” and his enemies; and he appeals to Fame to solace and reassure him—

“Come, bright Love of Fame,”—says the beautiful “Invocation” which begins the thirteenth Book,—“inspire my glowing Breast: Not thee I call, who over swelling Tides of Blood and Tears, dost bear the Heroe on to Glory, while Sighs of Millions waft his spreading Sails; but thee, fair, gentle maid, whom

*Mnesis*, happy Nymph, first on the Banks of *Hebrus* didst produce. Thee, whom *Mæonia* educated, whom *Mantua* charm'd, and who, on that fair Hill which overlooks the proud Metropolis of *Britain*, sat, with thy *Milton*, sweetly tuning the Heroic Lyre; fill my ravished Fancy with the Hopes of charming Ages yet to come. Foretel me that some tender Maid, whose Grandmother is yet unborn, hereafter, when, under the fictitious Name of *Sophia*, she reads the real Worth which once existed in my *Charlotte*, shall, from her sympathetic Breast, send forth the heaving Sigh. Do thou teach me not only to foresee, but to enjoy, nay, even to feed on future Praise. Comfort me by a solemn Assurance, that when the little Parlour in which I sit at this Instant, shall be reduced to a worse furnished box, I shall be read, with Honour, by those who never knew nor saw me, and whom I shall never know nor see.”<sup>1</sup>

With no less earnestness, after a mock apostrophe to Wealth, he appeals to Genius:

“Teach me (he exclaims), which to thee is no difficult Task, to know Mankind better than they know themselves. Remove that Mist which dims the Intellects of Mortals, and causes them to adore Men for their Art, or to detest them for

<sup>1</sup> Tom Jones, Bk. xiii., ch. i.

their Cunning in deceiving others, when they are, in Reality, the Objects only of Ridicule, for deceiving themselves. Strip off the thin Disguise of Wisdom from Self-Conceit, of Plenty from Avarice, and of Glory from Ambition. Come thou, that hast inspired thy *Aristophanes*, thy *Lucian*, thy *Cervantes*, thy *Rabelais*, thy *Molière*, thy *Shakespeare*, thy *Swift*, thy *Marivaux*, fill my Pages with Humour, till Mankind learn the Good-Nature to laugh only at the Follies of others, and the Humility to grieve at their own.”<sup>1</sup>

From the little group of immortals who are here enumerated, it may be gathered with whom Fielding sought to compete, and with whom he hoped hereafter to be associated. His hopes were not in vain. Indeed, in one respect, he must be held to have even outrivalled that particular predecessor with whom he has been oftenest compared. Like *Don Quixote*, *Tom Jones* is the precursor of a new order of things,—the earliest and freshest expression of a new departure in art. But while *Tom Jones* is, to the full, as amusing as *Don Quixote*, it has the advantage of a greatly superior plan, and an interest more skillfully sustained. The incidents which, in *Cervantes*, simply succeed each other like the scenes in a panorama, are, in *Tom Jones*, but

<sup>1</sup> *Ib.*

parts of an organised and carefully-arranged progression towards a foreseen conclusion. As the hero and heroine cross and re-cross each other's track, there is scarcely an episode which does not aid in the moving forward of the story. Little details rise lightly and naturally to the surface of the narrative, not more noticeable at first than the most everyday occurrences, and a few pages farther on become of the greatest importance. The hero makes a mock proposal of marriage to Lady Bellaston. It scarcely detains attention, so natural an expedient does it appear, and behold in a chapter or two it has become a terrible weapon in the hands of the injured Sophia! Again, when the secret of Jones' birth<sup>1</sup> is finally disclosed, we look back and discover a hundred little premonitions which escaped us at first, but which, read by the light of our latest knowledge, assume a fresh significance. At the same time, it must be admitted that the over-quoted and somewhat antiquated dictum of Coleridge, by which *Tom Jones* is grouped with the *Alchemist*

<sup>1</sup> Much ink has been shed respecting Fielding's reason for making his hero illegitimate. But may not "The History of Tom Jones, a *Foundling*," have had no subtler origin than the recent establishment of the Foundling Hospital, of which Fielding had written in the *Champion*, and in which his friend Hogarth was interested?

and *Œdipus Tyrannus*, as one of the three most perfect plots in the world, requires revision. However justified by precedent, it is impossible to apply the term "perfect" to a work which contains such an inexplicable stumbling-block as the Man of the Hill's story. Then again, progress and animation alone will not make a perfect plot, unless probability be superadded. And although it cannot be said that Fielding disregards probability, he certainly strains it considerably. Money is conveniently lost and found; the naïvest coincidences continually occur; people turn up in the nick of time at the exact spot required, and develop the most needful (but entirely casual) relations with the characters. Sometimes an episode is so inartistically introduced as to be almost clumsy. Towards the end of the book, for instance, it has to be shown that Jones has still some power of resisting temptation, and he accordingly receives from a Mrs. Arabella Hunt, a written offer of her hand, which he declines. Mrs. Hunt's name has never been mentioned before, nor, after this occurrence, is it mentioned again. But in the brief fortnight which Jones has been in town, with his head full of Lady Bellaston, Sophia, and the rest, we are to assume that he has unwittingly inspired her with so desperate a passion that she

proposes and is refused—all in a chapter. Imperfections of this kind are more worthy of consideration than some of the minor negligences which criticism has amused itself by detecting in this famous book. Such, among others, is the discovery made by a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, that in one place winter and summer come too close together; or the “strange specimen of oscitancy” which another (it is, in fact, Mr. Keightley) considers it worth while to record respecting the misplacing of the village of Hambrook. To such trifles as these last the precept of *non offendar maculis* may safely be applied, although Fielding, wiser than his critics, seems to have foreseen the necessity for still larger allowances :

“Cruel indeed,” says he in his proemium to Book XI., “would it be, if such a Work as this History, which hath employed some Thousands of Hours in the composing, should be liable to be condemned, because some particular Chapter, or perhaps Chapters, may be obnoxious to very just and sensible Objections. . . . To write within such severe Rules as these, is as impossible as to live up to some splenetic Opinions; and if we judge according to the Sentiments of some Critics, and of some Christians, no Author will be saved in this World, and no Man in the next.”

Notwithstanding its admitted superiority to *Joseph Andrews* as a work of art, there is no male character in *Tom Jones* which can compete with Parson Adams—none certainly which we regard with equal admiration. Allworthy, excellent compound of Lyttelton and Allen though he be, remains always a little stiff and cold in comparison with the “veined humanity” around him. We feel of him, as of another impeccable personage, that we “cannot breathe in that fine air, That pure severity of perfect light,” and that we want the “warmth and colour” which we find in Adams. Allworthy is a type rather than a character—a fault which also seems to apply to that Molièresque hypocrite, the younger Blifil. Fielding seems to have welded this latter together, rather than to have fused him entire, and the result is a certain lack of verisimilitude, which makes us wonder how his pinchbeck professions and vamped-up virtues could deceive so many persons. On the other hand, his father, Captain John Blifil, has all the look of life. Nor can there be any doubt about the vitality of Squire Western. Whether the germ of his character be derived from Addison’s Tory Foxhunter or not, it is certain that Fielding must have had superabundant material of his own from which to model this thoroughly representative, and at the



same time, completely individual character. Western has all the rustic tastes, the narrow prejudices, the imperfect education, the unreasoning hatred to the court, which distinguished the Jacobite country gentleman of the Georgian era; but his divided love for his daughter and his horses, his good-humour and his shrewdness, his foaming impulses and his quick sudsidings, his tears, his oaths, and his barbaric dialect, are all essential features in a personal portrait. When Jones has rescued Sophia, he will give him all his stable, the Chevalier and Miss Slouch excepted; when he finds he is in love with her, he is in a frenzy to "get *at un*" and "spoil his Caterwauling." He will have the surgeon's heart's blood if he takes a drop too much from Sophia's white arm; when she opposes his wishes as to Blifil, he will turn her into the street with no more than a smock, and give his estate to the "*zinking* Fund." Throughout the book he is *qualis ab incepto*,—boisterous, brutal, jovial, and inimitable; so that when finally in "Chapter the Last," we get that pretty picture of him in Sophy's nursery, protesting that the tattling of his little granddaughter is "sweeter Music than the finest Cry of Dosg in *England*," we part with him almost with a feeling of esteem. Scott seems to have thought it unreasonable that he should have

“taken a beating so unresistingly from the friend of Lord Fellamar,” and even hints that the passage is an interpolation, although he wisely refrains from suggesting by whom, and should have known that it was in the first edition. With all deference to so eminent an authority, it is impossible to share his hesitation. Fielding was fully aware that even the bravest have their fits of panic. It must besides be remembered that Lord Fellamar’s friend was not an effeminate dandy, but a military man—probably a professed *sabreur*, if not a salaried bully like Captain Stab in the *Rake’s Progress*; that he was armed with a stick and Western was not; and that he fell upon him in the most unexpected manner, in a place where he was wholly out of his element. It is inconceivable that the sturdy squire, with his faculty for distributing “Flicks” and “Dowses,”—who came so valiantly to the aid of Jones in his battle-royal with Blifil and Thwackum,—was likely, under any but very exceptional circumstances, to be dismayed by a cane. It was the exceptional character of the assault which made a coward of him; and Fielding, who had the keenest eye for inconsistencies of the kind, knew perfectly well what he was doing.

Of the remaining personages of the story—the swarming individualities with which the book is

literally "all alive," as Lord Monboddo said—it is impossible to give any adequate account. Few of them, if any, are open to the objection already pointed out with respect to Allworthy and the younger Blifil, and most of them bear signs of having been closely copied from living models. Parson Thwackum, with his Antinomian doctrines, his bigotry, and his pedagogic notions of justice ; Square the philosopher, with his faith in human virtue (alas ! poor Square), and his cuckoo-cry about " the unalterable Rule of Right and the eternal Fitness of Things ; " Partridge—the unapproachable Partridge,—with his superstition, his vanity, and his perpetual *Infandum regina*, but who, notwithstanding all his cheap Latinity, cannot construe an unexpected phrase of Horace ; Ensign Northerton, with his vague and disrespectful recollections of " Homo ; " young Nightingale and Parson Supple :—each is a definite character bearing upon his brow the mark of his absolute fidelity to human nature. Nor are the female actors less accurately conceived. Starched Miss Bridget Allworthy, with her pinched Hogarthian face ; Miss Western, with her disjointed diplomatic jargon ; that budding Slipslop, Mrs. Honour ; worthy Mrs. Miller, Mrs. Fitzpatrick, Mrs. Waters, Lady Bellaston,—all are to the full as

real. Lady Bellaston especially, deserves more than a word. Like Lady Booby in *Joseph Andrews*, she is not a pleasant character ; but the picture of the fashionable demirep, cynical, sensual, and imperious, has never been drawn more vigorously, or more completely—even by Balzac. Lastly, there is the adorable Sophia herself, whose pardon should be asked for naming her in such close proximity to her frailer sister. Byron calls her (perhaps with a slight suspicion of exigence of rhyme) too “ emphatic ; ” meaning, apparently, to refer to such passages as her conversation with Mrs. Fitzpatrick, etc. But the heroine of Fielding’s time—a time which made merry over a lady’s misadventures in horsemanship, and subjected her to such atrocities as those of Lord Fellamar—required to be strongly moulded ; and Sophia Western is pure and womanly, in spite of her unfavourable surroundings. She is a charming example—the first of her race—of an unsentimentalised flesh-and-blood heroine ; and Time has bated no jot of her frank vitality or her healthy beauty. Her descendants in the modern novel are far more numerous than the family which she bore to the fortunate—the too fortunate—Mr. Jones.

And this reminds us that in the foregoing enumeration we have left out Hamlet. In truth, it

is by no means easy to speak of this good-looking, but very unheroic hero. Lady Mary, employing, curiously enough, the identical phrase which Fielding has made one of his characters apply to Jones, goes so far as to call him a "sorry scoundrel;"<sup>1</sup> and eminent critics have dilated upon his fondness for drink and play. But it is a notable instance of the way in which preconceived attributes are gradually attached to certain characters, that there is in reality little or nothing to show that he was either sot or gamester. With one exception, when, in the joy of his heart at his benefactor's recovery, he takes too much wine (and it may be noted that on the same occasion the Catonic Thwackum drinks considerably more), there is no evidence that he was specially given to tippling, even in an age of hard drinkers, while of his gambling there is absolutely no trace at all. On the other hand, he is admittedly brave, generous, chivalrous, kind to the poor, and courteous to women. What, then, is his cardinal defect? The answer lies in the fact that Fielding, following the doctrine laid down in his initial chapters, has depicted him under certain conditions (in which, it is material to note, he is always rather the tempted than the tempter), with an unvarnished truthfulness which to the pure-

<sup>1</sup> *Letters, etc.*, 1861, ii. 280.

minded is repugnant, and to the prurient indecent. Remembering that he too had been young, and reproducing, it may be, his own experiences, he exhibits his youth as he had found him—a “piebald miscellany,” —

“Bursts of great heart and slips in sensual mire;”

and, to our modern ideas, when no one dares, as Thackeray complained, “to depict to his utmost power a Man,” the spectacle is discomfiting. Yet those who look upon human nature as keenly and unflinchingly as Fielding did, knowing how weak and fallible it is,—how prone to fall away by accident or passion,—can scarcely deny the truth of Tom Jones. That such a person cannot properly serve as a hero now is rather a question of our time than of Fielding’s, and it may safely be set aside. One objection which has been made, and made with reason, is that Fielding, while taking care that Nemesis shall follow his hero’s lapses, has spoken of them with too much indulgence, or rather without sufficient excuse. Coleridge, who was certainly not squeamish, seems to have felt this when, in a MS. note<sup>1</sup> in

<sup>1</sup> These notes were communicated by Mr. James Gillman to *The Literary Remains of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*, published by H. N. Coleridge in 1836. The book in which

the well-known British Museum edition, he says :

“ Even in the most questionable part of Tom Jones [*i.e.*, the Lady Bellaston episode, chap. ix. Book xv.], I cannot but think after frequent reflection on it, that an additional paragraph, more fully & forcibly unfolding Tom Jones’s sense of self-degradation on the discovery of the true character of the relation, in which he had stood to Lady Bellaston—& his awakened feeling of the dignity and manliness of Chastity—would have removed in great measure any just objection, at all events relating to Fielding himself, by taking in the state of manners in his time.”

Another point suggested by these last lines may be touched *en passant*. Lady Bellaston as Fielding has carefully explained (chap. i. Book xiv.), was not a typical, but an exceptional, member of society;<sup>1</sup> and although there were eighteenth-century precedents for such alliances (*e.g.*, they were made, (it is the four volume edition of 1773, and has Gillman’s book-plate), is now in the British Museum. The above transcript is from the MS.

<sup>1</sup> She has sometimes been identified with Ethelreda or Audrey Harrison, Viscountess Townshend, also supposed by many to be the original of Lady Tempest in Coventry’s *Pompey the Little*, 1751, which, by the way, was dedicated to Fielding. These suggestions are ingenious rather than instructive.

Miss Edwards and Lord Anne Hamilton, Mrs. Upton and General Braddock,) it is a question whether in a picture of average English life it was necessary to deal with exceptions of this kind, or, at all events, to exemplify them in the principal personage. But the discussion of this subject would prove interminable. Right or wrong, Fielding has certainly suffered in popularity for his candour in this respect, since one of the wisest and wittiest books ever written cannot, without hesitation, be now placed in the hands of women or very young people. Moreover, this same candour has undoubtedly attracted to its pages many, neither young nor women, whom its wit finds unintelligent, and its wisdom leaves unconcerned.

But what a brave wit it is, what a wisdom after all, that is contained in this wonderful novel! Where shall we find its like for richness of reflection—for inexhaustible good-humour—for large and liberal humanity! Like Fontenelle, Fielding might fairly claim that he had never cast the smallest ridicule upon the most infinitesimal of virtues; it is against hypocrisy, affectation, insincerity of all kinds, that he wages war. And what a keen and searching observation,—what a perpetual faculty of surprise,—what an endless variety of method! Take the chapter headed ironic-



ally *A Receipt to regain the lost Affections of a Wife*, in which Captain John Blifil gives so striking an example of Mr. Samuel Johnson's just published *Vanity of Human Wishes*, by dying suddenly of apoplexy while he is considering what he will do with Mr. Allworthy's property (when it reverts to him) ; or that admirable scene, commended by Macaulay, of Partridge at the Playhouse, which is none the worse because it has just a slight look of kinship with that other famous visit which Sir Roger de Coverley paid to Philips's *Distrest Mother*. Or take again, as utterly unlike either of these, that burlesque Homeric battle in the churchyard, where the "sweetly-winding Stour" stands for "reedy Simois," and the bumpkins round for Greeks and Trojans ! Or take yet once more, though it is woful work to offer bricks from this edifice which *has* already (in a sense) outlived the Escorial,<sup>1</sup> the still more diverse passage which depicts the changing conflict in Black George's mind as to whether he shall return to Jones the sixteen guineas that he has found :

"*Black George* having received the Purse, set forward towards the Alehouse ; but in the Way a Thought occurred whether he should not detain this Money likewise. His Conscience, how-

<sup>1</sup> The Escorial, it will be remembered, was partially burned in 1872.

ever, immediately started at this Suggestion, and began to upbraid him with Ingratitude to his Benefactor. To this his Avarice answered, 'That his conscience should have considered that Matter before, when he deprived poor *Jones* of his 500l. That having quietly acquiesced in what was of so much greater Importance, it was absurd, if not downright Hypocrisy, to affect any Qualms at this Trifle.'—In return to which, Conscience, like a good Lawyer, attempted to distinguish between an absolute Breach of Trust, as here where the Goods were delivered, and a bare Concealment of what was found, as in the former Case. Avarice presently treated this with Ridicule, called it a Distinction without a Difference, and absolutely insisted, that when once all Pretensions of Honour and Virtue were given up in any one Instance, that there was no Precedent for resorting to them upon a second Occasion. In short, poor Conscience had certainly been defeated in the Argument, had not Fear stepped in to her Assistance, and very strenuously urged, that the real Distinction between the two Actions, did not lie in the different degrees of Honour, but of Safety: For that the secreting the 500l. was a matter of very little Hazard; whereas the detaining the sixteen Guineas was liable to the utmost Danger of Discovery.

“By this friendly Aid of Fear, Conscience obtained a compleat Victory in the mind of *Black George*, and after making him a few Compliments on his Honesty, forced him to deliver the Money to *Jones*.”

When one remembers that this is but one of many such passages, and that the book, notwithstanding the indulgence claimed by the author in the Preface, and despite a certain hurry at the close, is singularly even in its workmanship, it certainly increases our respect for the manly genius of the writer, who, amid all the distractions of ill-health and poverty, could find the courage to pursue and perfect such a conception. It is true that both Cervantes and Bunyan wrote their masterpieces in the confinement of a prison. But they must at least have enjoyed the seclusion so needful to literary labour; while *Tom Jones* was written here and there, at all times and in all places, with the dun at the door and the wolf not very far from the gate.<sup>1</sup>

The little sentence quoted some pages back from Walpole's letters is sufficient proof, if proof were needed, of its immediate success. Andrew Millar was shrewd enough, despite his constitu-

<sup>1</sup>Salisbury, in the neighbourhood of which *Tom Jones* is laid, claims the originals of some of the characters. Thwackum is said to have been Hele, a schoolmaster; Square, Thomas

tional confusion, and he is not likely to have given an additional £100 to the author of any book without good reason. The indications of that success are not, however, very plainly impressed upon the public prints. The *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1749, which, as might be expected from Johnson's connection with it, contains ample accounts of his own tragedy of *Irene* and Richardson's recently-published *Clarissa*, has no notice of *Tom Jones*, nor is there even any advertisement of the second edition issued in the same year. But, in the emblematic frontispiece, it appears under *Clarissa* (and sharing with that work a possibly unintended proximity to a sprig of laurel stuck in a bottle of Nantes), among a pile of the books of the year; and in the "poetical essays" for August, one "Tho. Cawthorn" breaks into rhymed panegyric. "Sick of her fools," sings this enthusiastic but scarcely lucid admirer —

"Sick of her fools, great *Nature* broke the jest,  
And *Truth* held out each character to test,  
When *Genius* spoke: Let *Fielding* take the pen!  
Life dropt her mask, and all mankind were men."

There were others, however, who would scarcely have echoed the laudatory sentiments of Chubb, the Deist (d. 1747); and Dowling the lawyer, a person named Stillingfleet.

Mr. Cawthorn. Among these was again the excellent Richardson, who seems to have been wholly unpropitiated by the olive branch held out to him in the *Jacobite's Journal*. His vexation at the indignity put upon *Pamela* by *Joseph Andrews* was now complicated by a twittering jealousy of the "spurious brat," as he obligingly called *Tom Jones*, whose success had been so "unaccountable." In these circumstances, some of the letters of his correspondents must have been gall and wormwood to him. Lady Bradshaigh, for instance, under her pseudonym of "Belfour," tells him that she is fatigued with the very name of the book, having met several young ladies who were for ever talking of their *Tom Jones's*, "for so they call their favourites," and that the gentlemen, on their side, had their *Sophias*, one having gone so far as to give that all-popular name to his "Dutch mastiff puppy." But perhaps the best and freshest exhibition (for, as far as can be ascertained, it has never hitherto been made public) of Richardson's attitude to his rival is to be found in a little group of letters in the Forster collection at South Kensington. The writers are Aaron Hill and his daughters; but the letters do not seem to have been known to Mrs. Barbauld, whose last communication from Hill is dated November 2, 1748. Nor are they

to be found in Hill's own Correspondence. The ladies, it appears, had visited Richardson at Salisbury Court in 1741, and were great admirers of *Pamela*, and the "divine *Clarissa*." Some months after *Tom Jones* was published, Richardson (not having yet brought himself to read the book) had asked them to do so, and give him their opinion as to its merits. Thereupon Minerva and Astræa, despite their description of themselves as "Girls of an untittering Disposition," must have been very bright and lively young persons, began seriously "to lay their two wise heads together" and "hazard this Discovery of their Emptiness." Having "with much ado got over some Reluctance, that was bred by a familiar coarseness in the *Title*," they report "much (masqu'd) merit" in the "whole six volumes"—"a double merit, both of Head, and *Heart*." Had it been the latter only it would be more worthy of Mr. Richardson's perusal; but, say these considerate pioneers, if he does spare it his attention, he must only do so at his leisure, for the author "introduces All his Sections (and too often interweaves the *serious* Body of his meanings), with long Runs of bantering Levity, which his [Fielding's] Good sense may suffer by Effect of." "It is true (they continue), he seems to wear this Lightness, as a

grave Head sometimes wears a *Feather*: which tho' He and Fashion may consider as an ornament, Reflection will condemn, as a Disguise, and *covering*." Then follows a brief excursus, intended for their correspondent's special consolation, upon the folly of treating grave things lightly; and with delightful sententiousness the letter thus concludes:

"Meanwhile, it is an honest pleasure which we take in adding, that (exclusive of one wild, detach'd, and independent Story of a *Man of the Hill*, that neither brings on Anything, nor rose from Anything that went before it) All the changeful windings of the Author's Fancy carry on a course of regular Design; and end in an extremely moving Close, where Lives that seem'd to wander and run different ways, meet, All, in an instructive Center.

"The whole piece consists of an inventive Race of Disappointments and Recoveries. It excites Curiosity, and holds it watchful. It has just and pointed Satire; but it is a partial Satire, and confin'd too narrowly: It sacrifices to Authority, and Interest. Its *Events* reward Sincerity, and punish and expose Hypocrisy; shew Pity and Benevolence in amiable Lights, and Avarice and Brutality in very despicable ones. In every Part It has Humanity for its Intention:

In too many, it *seems* wantoner than It was meant to be: It has bold shocking Pictures; and (I fear)<sup>1</sup> not unressembling ones, in high Life, and in low. And (to conclude this too adventurous Guess-work, from a Pair of forward Baggages) would, every where, (we think,) *deserve* to please,—if stript of what the Author thought himself most sure to *please by*.

“And thus, Sir, we have told you our sincere opinion of *Tom Jones*. . . .

“Your most Profest Admirers and most humble Servants,

“Astræa }  
and } Hill.  
Minerva }

“PLAISTOW, the 27th of July, 1749.”

Richardson's reply to this ingenuous criticism is dated the 4th of August. His requesting two young women to study and criticise a book which he has heard strongly condemned as immoral,—his own obvious familiarity with what he has not read but does not scruple to censure,—his transparently jealous anticipation of its author's ability,—all this forms a picture so characteristic alike of

<sup>1</sup> The “pen-holder” is the fair Astræa. These were their real names. There was a third sister, Urania.



the man and the time that no apology is needed for the following textual extract :

“ I must confess, that I have been prejudiced by the Opinion of Several judicious Friends against the truly coarse-titled Tom Jones ; and so have been discouraged from reading it.—I was told, that it was a rambling Collection of Waking Dreams, in which Probability was not observed : And that it had a very bad Tendency. And I had Reason to think that the Author intended for his Second View (His *first*, to fill his Pocket, by accommodating it to the reigning Taste) in writing it, to whiten a vicious character, and to make Morality bend to his Practices. What Reason had he to make his Tom illegitimate, in an Age where Keeping is become a Fashion ? Why did he make him a common—What shall I call it ? And a Kept Fellow, the Lowest of all Fellows, yet in Love with a Young Creature who was traping [trapesing ?] after him, a Fugitive from her Father’s House ?—Why did he draw his Heroine so fond, so foolish, and so insipid ?—Indeed he has one Excuse—He knows not how to draw a delicate Woman—He has not been accustomed to such Company,—And is too prescribing, too impetuous, too immoral, I will venture to say, to take any other Byass than that a perverse and crooked Nature has given him ; or Evil Habits,

at least, have confirm'd in him. Do Men expect Grapes of Thorns, or Figs of Thistles? But, perhaps, I think the worse of the Piece because I know the Writer, and dislike his Principles both Public and Private, tho' I wish well to the *Man*, and Love Four worthy Sisters of his, with whom I am well acquainted. And indeed should admire him, did he make the Use of his Talents which I wish him to make, For the Vein of Humour, and Ridicule, which he is Master of, might, if properly turned do great Service to y<sup>e</sup> Cause of Virtue.

“ But no more of this Gentleman's Work, after I have said, That the favourable Things, you say of the Piece, will tempt me, if I can find Leisure, to give it a Perusal.”

Notwithstanding this last sentence, Richardson more than once reverts to *Tom Jones* before he finishes his letter. Its effect upon Minerva and Astræa is best described in an extract from Aaron Hill's reply, dated seven days later (August the 11th):

“ Unfortunate *Tom Jones*! how sadly has he mortify'd Two sawcy Correspondents of your making! They are with me now: and bid me tell you, You have spoil'd 'em Both, for Criticks. —Shall I add, a Secret which they did not bid me tell you?—They, Both, fairly *cry'd*, that You

shou'd think it possible they cou'd approve of Any thing, in Any work, that had an *Evil Tendency*, in any Part or Purpose of it. They maintain their Point so far, however, as to be convinc'd they say, that *you* will disapprove this over-rigid Judgment of those Friends, who cou'd not find a Thread of Moral Meaning in Tom Jones, quite independent of the Levities they justly censure.—And, as soon as you have Time to read him, for yourself, 'tis there, pert Sluts, they will be bold enough to rest the Matter.—Meanwhile, they love and honour you and your opinions.”

To this the author of *Clarissa* replied by writing a long epistle deploring the pain he had given the “dear Ladies,” and minutely justifying his fore-gone conclusions from the expressions they had used. He refers to Fielding again as “a very indelicate, a very impetuous, an unyielding-spirited Man;” and he also trusts to be able to “bestow a Reading” on *Tom Jones*; but by a letter from Lady Bradshaigh, printed in Barbauld, and dated December, 1749, it seems that even at that date he had not, or pretended he had not, yet done so. In another of the unpublished South Kensington letters, from a Mr. Solomon Lowe, (the author of a “Critical Spelling Book”), occurs the following:—“I do not doubt”—says the writer—“but all Europe will ring of it [*Clari-*

rissa]: when a Cracker, that was some thous'd hours a-composing,<sup>1</sup> will no longer be heard, or talkt-of." Richardson, with business-like precision, has gravely docketed this in his own handwriting,—“Cracker, T. Jones.”

It is unfortunate for Mr. Lowe's reputation as a prophet that, after more than one hundred and thirty years, this ephemeral firework, as he deemed it, should still be sparkling with undiminished brilliancy, and to judge by recent additions, is selling as vigorously as ever. From the days when Lady Mary wrote “*Ne plus ultra*” in her own copy, and La Harpe called it *le premier roman du monde*, (a phrase which, by the way, De Musset applies to *Clarissa*), it has come down to us with an almost universal accompaniment of praise. Gibbon, Byron, Coleridge, Scott, Dickens, Thackeray,—have all left their admiration on record,—to say nothing of professional critics innumerable. As may be seen from the British Museum Catalogue, it has been translated into French, German, Polish, Dutch, and Spanish. Russia and Sweden have also their versions. The first French translation, or rather abridgment, by M. de La Place was prohibited in France<sup>2</sup> (to Richardson's delight) by royal decree, an act

<sup>1</sup> *Vide Tom Jones*, Book xi. chap. i.

<sup>2</sup> *Monthly Review*, 1750, p. 432.

which affords another instance, in Scott's words, of that "French delicacy, which, on so many occasions, has strained at a gnat, and swallowed a camel" (e. g., the novels of M. Crébillon *fil*s). La Place's edition (1750) was gracefully illustrated with sixteen plates by Hubert Bourguignon, called Gravelot, one of those eighteenth-century illustrators whose designs are still the rage in Paris. In England, Fielding's best-known pictorial interpreters are Rowlandson and Cruikshank, the latter being by far the more sympathetic. Stothard also prepared some designs for Harrison's *Novelist's Magazine*; but his refined and effeminate pencil was scarcely strong enough for the task. Hogarth alone could have been the ideal illustrator of Henry Fielding; that is to say—if, in lieu of the rude designs he made for *Tristram Shandy*, he could have been induced to undertake the work in the larger fashion of the *Rake's Progress* or *The Marriage à la Mode*.

As might perhaps be anticipated, *Tom Jones* attracted the dramatist.<sup>1</sup> In 1765, one J. H.

<sup>1</sup> It may be added that it also attracted the plagiarist. As *Pamela* had its sequel in *Pamela's Conduct in High Life*, 1741, so *Tom Jones* was continued in *The History of Tom Jones the Foundling, in his Married State*, 1750. The Preface announces, needlessly enough, that "Henry Fielding, Esq., is not the *Author* of this Book." It deserves no serious consideration. The same may be said of the volume

Steffens made a comedy of it for the German boards; and in 1782 Desforges based upon it another, in five Acts, called *Tom Jones à Londres*, which was acted at the *Théâtre Français*, and has been warmly praised by La Harpe, especially for its *Fellamar*.<sup>1</sup> The book was also turned into a comic opera by Joseph Reed in 1769, and played at Covent Garden. But its most piquant transformation is the *Comédie lyrique* of Poinsinet, acted at Paris in 1765-6 to the lively music of Philidor. The famous bass, Joseph Caillot, took the part of Squire Western, who, surrounded by *piqueurs*, and girt with the conventional *cor de chasse* of the Gallic sportsman, sings the following *ariette*, diversified with true Fontainebleau terms of Venery:

“D’un Cerf, dix Cors, j’ai connaissance :

On l’attaque au fort, on le lance ;

Tous sont prêts :

Piqueurs & Valets

Suivent les pas de l’ami Jone (*sic*).

J’entends crier : Volcelets, Volcelets.

entitled *An Examen of the History of Tom Jones a Foundling*, 1750.

<sup>1</sup> Raimbach the engraver saw this in 1802, at Picard’s theatre in the Rue Feydeau, Picard himself playing “Squire Western” (*Memoirs and Recollections*, 1843, p. 87). Desforges wrote an inferior sequel in 1787 entitled *Tom Jones et Fellamar*.

Aussitôt j'ordonne  
Que la Meute donne.  
Tayaut, Tayaut, Tayaut.  
Mes chiens découplés l'environnent ;  
Les trompes sonnent :  
' Courage, Amis : Tayaut, Tayaut.'  
Quelques chiens, que l'ardeur dérange,  
Quittent la voye & prennent le change.  
Jones les rassure d'un cri :  
Ourvari, ourvari.  
Accoute, accoute, accoute.  
Au retour nous en revoyons.  
Accoute, à Mirmiraut, courons ;  
Tout à Griffaut ;  
Y après : Tayaut, Tayaut.  
On reprend route,  
Voilà le Cerf à l'eau.  
La trompe sonne,  
La Meute donne,  
L'écho résonne,  
Nous pressons les nouveaux relais :  
Volcelets, Volcelets.  
L'animal forcé succombe,  
Fait un effort, se relève, enfin tombe :  
Et nos chasseurs chantent tous à l'envi :  
' Amis, goûtons les fruits de la victoire ;  
' Amis, Amis, célébrons notre gloire.  
' Halali, Fanfare, Halali  
' Halali.' "

With which triumphant flourish of trumpets  
the present chapter may be fittingly concluded.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix No. II. : Fielding and Mrs. Hussey.

## CHAPTER VI

A visit to Justice Fielding; chairman of Quarter Sessions, 12 May, 1749; charge to the Westminster Grand Jury, 29 June; case of Bosavern Penlez, July; *Enquiry into the Causes of the late Increase of Robbers*, January, 1751; the Glastonbury waters; publication of *Amelia*, 19 December; its characteristics; its characters and heroine; her portrait; the author's apology for his book; Richardson on Fielding; the *Covent Garden Journal*, 1752; proposals for translating Lucian; *Examples of the Interposition of Providence*, April, 1752; *Proposals for the Poor*, January, 1753; *Case of Elizabeth Canning*, March.

IN one of Horace Walpole's letters to George Montagu, already quoted, there is a description of Fielding's Bow Street establishment, which has attracted more attention than it deserves. The letter is dated May the 18th, 1749, and the passage (in Cunningham's edition) runs as follows:

"He [Rigby] and Peter Bathurst<sup>1</sup> t'other

<sup>1</sup> Probably a son of Peter Bathurst (d. 1748), a brother of Pope's friend, Allen, Lord Bathurst. Rigby was the Richard Rigby whose despicable character is familiar in Eighteenth-Century Memoirs. "He died (says Cunningham) involved in debt, with his accounts as Paymaster of the Forces hopelessly unsettled."



night carried a servant of the latter's, who had attempted to shoot him, before Fielding ; who, to all his other vocations, has, by the grace of Mr. Lyttelton, added that of Middlesex justice. He sent them word he was at supper, that they must come next morning. They did not understand that freedom, and ran up, where they found him banqueting with a blind man, a whore, and three Irishmen, on some cold mutton and a bone of ham, both in one dish, and the dirtiest cloth. He never stirred nor asked them to sit. Rigby, who had seen him so often come to beg a guinea of Sir C. Williams, and Bathurst, at whose father's he had lived for victuals, understood that dignity as little, and pulled themselves chairs ; on which he civilised."

Scott calls this "a humiliating anecdote ;" and both Mr. Lawrence and Mr. Keightley have exhausted rhetoric in the effort to explain it away. As told, it is certainly uncomplimentary ; but considerable deductions must be made, both for the attitude of the narrator and the occasion of the narrative. Walpole's championship of his friends was notorious ; and his absolute injustice, when his partisan spirit was uppermost, is everywhere patent to the readers of his Letters. In the present case he was not of the encroaching party ; and he speaks from hearsay solely. But

his friends had, in his opinion, been outraged by a man, who, according to his ideas of fitness, should have come to them cap in hand ; and as a natural consequence, the story, no doubt exaggerated when it reached him, loses nothing under his transforming and malicious pen. Stripped of its decorative flippancy, however, there remains but little that can really be regarded as "humiliating." Scott himself suggests, what is most unquestionably the case, that the blind man was the novelist's half-brother, afterwards Sir John Fielding ; and it is extremely unlikely that the lady so discourteously characterised could have been any other than his wife, who, Lady Louisa Stuart tells us, "had few personal charms." There remain the "three Irishmen," who may, or may not, have been perfectly presentable members of society. At all events, their mere nationality, so rapidly decided upon, cannot be regarded as a stigma. That the company and entertainment were scarcely calculated to suit the superfine standard of Mr. Bathurst and Mr. Rigby may perhaps be conceded. Fielding was by no means a rich man, and in his chequered career had possibly grown indifferent to minor decencies. Moreover, we are told by Murphy that, as a Westminster justice, he kept "his table open to those who had been his friends when young, and

had impaired their own fortunes.”<sup>1</sup> Thus, it must always have been a more or less ragged regiment who met about that kindly Bow Street board; but that the fact reflects upon either the host or guests cannot be admitted for a moment. If the anecdote is discreditable to anyone it is to that facile retailer of *ana* and incorrigible society-gossip, Mr. Horace Walpole.

But while these unflattering tales were told of his private life, Fielding was fast becoming eminent in his public capacity. On the 12th of May, 1749, he was unanimously chosen chairman of Quarter Sessions at Hick’s Hall (as the Clerkenwell Sessions House was then called); and on the 29th of June following he delivered a charge to the Westminster Grand Jury which is usually printed with his works, and which is still regarded by lawyers as a model exposition.<sup>2</sup> It is at first a little unexpected to read his impressive and earnest denunciations of masquerades and theatres (in which latter, by the way, one Samuel Foote had very recently been following the example of the author of *Pasquin*), as Sheridan was to do later; but Fielding the magistrate and Fielding the playwright were two different persons; and a long interval of changeful experience lay between them. In another part of his charge,

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, 1762, i. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* iv. 435-449.

which deals with the offence of libelling, it is possible that his very vigorous appeal was not the less forcible by reason of the personal attacks to which he had referred in the Preface to *David Simple*, the *Jacobite's Journal*, and elsewhere. His only other literary efforts during this year appear to have been a little pamphlet entitled *A True State of the Case of Bosavern Penlez*; and a formal congratulatory letter to Lyttelton upon his second marriage, in which, while speaking gratefully of his own obligations to his friend, he endeavours to enlist his sympathies for Moore the fabulist who was also "about to marry." The pamphlet had reference to an occurrence which took place in July. Three sailors of the "Grafton" man-of-war had been robbed in a house of ill-fame in the Strand. Failing to obtain redress, they attacked the house with their comrades, and wrecked it,<sup>1</sup> causing a "dangerous riot," to which Fielding makes incidental reference in one of his letters to the Duke of Bedford, and which was witnessed by John Byron, the poet and stenographer, in whose *Remains* it is described. Bosavern Penlez or Pen Lez, who had joined the crowd, and in

<sup>1</sup> This feat, as readers of Goldsmith will doubtless remember, was known technically as "tattering a kip," (*Vicar of Wakefield*, 1766, ii. 12).

whose possession some of the stolen property was found, was tried and hanged in September. His sentence, which was considered extremely severe, excited much controversy, and the object of Fielding's pamphlet was to vindicate the justice and necessity of his conviction.

Towards the close of 1749 Fielding fell seriously ill with fever aggravated by gout. It was indeed at one time reported that mortification had supervened; but under the care of Dr. Thomson, that dubious practitioner whose treatment of Winnington in 1746 had given rise to so much paper war, he recovered; and during 1750 was actively employed in his magisterial duties. At this period lawlessness and violence appear to have prevailed to an unusual extent in the metropolis, and the office of a Bow Street justice was no sinecure. Reform of some kind was felt on all sides to be urgently required; and Fielding threw his two years' experience and his deductions therefrom into the form of a pamphlet entitled *An Enquiry into the Causes of the late Increase of Robbers, etc., with some Proposals for remedying this growing Evil*. It was dedicated to the then Lord High Chancellor, Philip Yorke, Lord Hardwicke, by whom, as well as by more recent legal authorities, it was highly appreciated. Like the *Charge to the Grand Jury*, it is a grave

argumentative document, dealing seriously with luxury, drunkenness, gaming, and other prevalent vices. Once only, in an ironical passage respecting beaux and fine ladies, does the author remind us of the author of *Tom Jones*. As a rule, he is weighty, practical, and learned in the law. Against the curse of Gin-drinking, which, owing to the facilities for obtaining that liquor, had increased to an alarming extent among the poorer classes, he is especially urgent and energetic. He points out that it is not only making dreadful havoc in the present, but that it is enfeebling the race of the future, and he concludes —

“Some little Care on this Head is surely necessary: For tho’ the Encrease of Thieves, and the Destruction of Morality; though the Loss of our Labourers, our Sailors, and our Soldiers, should not be sufficient Reasons, there is one which seems to be unanswerable, and that is, the Loss of our Gin-drinkers: Since, should the drinking this Poison be continued in its present Height during the next twenty Years, there will, by that Time, be very few of the common People left to drink it.”

To the appeal thus made by Fielding in January, 1751, Hogarth added his pictorial protest in the following month by his awful plate of *Gin*

*Lane*, which, if not actually prompted by his friend's words, was certainly inspired by the same crying evil. One good result of these efforts was the "Bill for restricting the Sale of Spirituous Liquors," to which the royal assent was given in June, and Fielding's connection with this enactment is practically acknowledged by Horace Walpole in his *Memoires of the Last ten Years of the Reign of George II.* The law was not wholly effectual, and was difficult to enforce; but it was not by any means without its good effects.<sup>1</sup>

Between the publication of the *Enquiry* and that of *Amelia* there is nothing of importance to chronicle except Fielding's connection with one

<sup>1</sup>The Rev. R. Hurd, afterwards Bishop of Worcester, an upright and scholarly, but formal and censorious man, whom Johnson called a "word-picker," and franker contemporaries "an old maid in breeches," has left a reference to Fielding at this time which is not flattering. "I dined with him [Ralph Allen] yesterday, where I met Mr. Fielding,—a poor emaciated, worn-out rake, whose gout and infirmities have got the better even of his buffoonery" (Letter to Balguy, dated "Inner Temple, 19th March, 1751.") That Fielding had not long before been dangerously ill, and that he was a martyr to gout, is fact: the rest is probably no more than the echo of a foregone conclusion, based upon report, or dislike to his works. Hurd praised Richardson and proscribed Sterne. He must have been wholly out of sympathy with the author of *Tom Jones*.

of the events of 1751, the discovery of the Glastonbury waters. According to the account given in the *Gentleman's* for July in that year, a certain Matthew Chancellor had been cured of "an asthma and phthisic" of thirty years' standing by drinking from a spring near Chain Gate, Glastonbury, to which he had (so he alleged) been directed in a dream. The spring forthwith became famous; and in May an entry in the *Historical Chronicle* for Sunday, the 5th, records that above 10,000 persons had visited it, deserting Bristol, Bath, and other popular resorts. Numerous pamphlets were published for and against the new waters; and a letter in their favour, which appeared in the *London Daily Advertiser* for the 31st August, signed "Z. Z.," is "supposed to be wrote" by "J——e F——g." Fielding was, as may be remembered, a Somersetshire man, Sharpham Park, his birthplace, being about three miles from Glastonbury; and he testifies to the "wonderful Effects of this salubrious Spring" in words which show that he had himself experienced them. "Having seen great Numbers of my Fellow Creatures under two of the most miserable Diseases human Nature can labour under, the Asthma and Evil, return from *Glastonbury* blessed with the Return of Health, and having myself been relieved from a Disorder



which baffled the most skilful Physicians," justice to mankind (he says) obliges him to take notice of the subject. The letter is interesting, more as showing that, at this time, Fielding's health was broken, than as proving the efficacy of the cure ; for, whatever temporary relief the waters afforded, it is clear (as Mr. Lawrence pertinently remarks) that he derived no permanent benefit from them. They must, however, have continued to attract visitors, as a pump-room was opened in August, 1753 ; and, although they have now fallen into disuse, they were popular for many years.

But a more important occurrence than the discovery of the Somersetshire spring is a little announcement contained in Sylvanus Urban's list of publications for December, 1751, No. 17 of which is "*Amelia*, in 4 books, 12mo ; by Henry Fielding, Esq." The publisher, of course, was Andrew Millar ; and the actual day of issue, as appears from the *General Advertiser*, was December the 19th, although the title-page, by anticipation, bore the date of 1752. There were two mottoes, one of which was the appropriate —

*Felices ter & amplius*  
*Quos irrupta tenet Copula ;*"

and the dedication, brief and simply expressed, was to Ralph Allen. As before, the "artful

aid " of advertisement was invoked to whet the public appetite.

"To satisfy the earnest Demand of the Publick (says Millar), this Work has been printed at four Presses ; but the Proprietor notwithstanding finds it impossible to get them (*sic*) bound in Time, without spoiling the Beauty of the impression, and therefore will sell them sew'd at Half-a-Guinea."

This was open enough ; but, according to Scott, Millar adopted a second expedient to assist *Amelia* with the booksellers.

"He had paid a thousand pounds for the copyright ; and when he began to suspect that the work would be judged inferior to its predecessor, he employed the following stratagem to push it upon the trade. At a sale made to the booksellers, previous to the publication, Millar offered his friends his other publications on the usual terms of discount ; but when he came to *Amelia*, he laid it aside, as a work expected to be in such demand, that he could not afford to deliver it to the trade in the usual manner. The *ruse* succeeded—the impression was anxiously bought up, and the bookseller relieved from every apprehension of a slow sale."<sup>1</sup>

There were several reasons why—superficially

<sup>1</sup> *Lives of the Novelists*, 1825, i. 35.

speaking—*Amelia* should be “judged inferior to its predecessor.” That it succeeded *Tom Jones* after an interval of little more than two years and eight months would be an important element in the comparison, if it were known at all definitely what period was occupied in writing *Tom Jones*. All that can be affirmed is that Fielding must have been far more at leisure when he composed the earlier work than he could possibly have been when filling the onerous office of a Bow Street magistrate. But, in reality, there is a much better explanation of the superiority of *Tom Jones* to *Amelia* than the merely empirical one of the time it took. *Tom Jones*, it has been admirably said by a French critic, “est la condensation et le résumé de toute une existence. C’est le résultat et la conclusion de plusieurs années de passions et de pensées, la formule dernière et complète de la philosophie personnelle que l’on s’est faite sur tout ce que l’on a vu et senti.” Such an experiment, argues Gustave Planche,<sup>1</sup> is not twice repeated in a lifetime : the soil which produced so rich a crop can but yield a poorer aftermath. Behind *Tom Jones* there was the author’s ebullient youth and manhood ; behind *Amelia* but a section of his graver middle-age. There are other reasons for diversity in the manner of the

<sup>1</sup> *Revue des Deux Mondes*, 1832.

book itself. The absence of the initial chapters, which gave so much variety to *Tom Jones*, tends to heighten the sense of impatience which, it must be confessed, occasionally creeps over the reader of *Amelia*, especially in those parts where, like Dickens at a later period, Fielding delays the progress of his narrative for the discussion of social problems and popular grievances. However laudable the desire (expressed in the dedication) "to expose some of the most glaring Evils, as well public as private, which at present infest this Country," the result in *Amelia*, from an art point of view, is as unsatisfactory as that of certain well-known pages of *Bleak House* and *Little Dorrit*. Again, there is a marked change in the attitude of the author,—a change not wholly reconcilable with the brief period which separates the two novels. However it may have chanced, whether from failing health or otherwise, the Fielding of *Amelia* is suddenly a far older man than the Fielding of *Tom Jones*. The robust and irrepressible vitality, the full-veined delight of living, the energy of observation and strength of satire, which characterise the one give place in the other to a calmer retrospection, a more compassionate humanity, a gentler and more benignant criticism of life. That, as some have contended, *Amelia* shows an intellectual falling-off

cannot for a moment be admitted, least of all upon the ground—as even so staunch an admirer as Mr. Keightley has allowed himself to believe—that certain of its incidents are obviously repeated from the *Modern Husband* and others of the author's plays. At this rate *Tom Jones* might be judged inferior to *Joseph Andrews*, because the Political Apothecary in the “Man of the Hills” story has his prototype in the *Coffee-House Politician*, whose original is Addison's Upholster. The plain fact is, that Fielding recognised the failure of his plays as literature; he regarded them as dead; and freely transplanted what was good of his forgotten work into the work which he hoped would live. In this, it may be, there was something of indolence or haste; but assuredly there was no proof of declining powers.

If, for the sake of comparison, *Tom Jones* may be described as an animated and happily-constructed comedy, with more than the usual allowance of first-rate characters, *Amelia* must be regarded as a one-part piece, in which the rest of the personages are subordinate to the central figure. Captain Booth, the two Colonels, Atkinson and his wife, Miss Matthews, Dr. Harrison, Trent, the shadowy and maleficent “My Lord,” are all less active on their own account than energised and set in motion by Amelia. Round

her they revolve ; from her they obtain their impulse and their orbit. The best of the men, as studies, are Dr. Harrison and Colonel Bath. The former, who is as benevolent as Allworthy, is far more human, and it may be added, more humorous in well-doing. He is an individual rather than an abstraction. Bath, with his dignity and gun-cotton honour, is also admirable, but not entirely free from the objection made to some of Dickens's creations, that they are characteristics rather than characters. Captain William Booth, beyond his truth to nature, manifests no qualities that can compensate for his weakness, and the best that can be said of him is, that without it, his wife would have had no opportunity for the display of her magnanimity. There is also a certain want of consistency in his presentment ; and when, in the residence of Mr. Bondum the bailiff, he suddenly develops an unexpected scholarship, it is impossible not to suspect that Fielding was unwilling to lose the opportunity of preserving some neglected scenes of the *Author's Farce*. Miss Matthews is a new and remarkable study of the *femme entretenue*, to parallel which, as in the case of Lady Bellaston, we must go to Balzac ; Mrs. James, again, an excellent example of that vapid and colourless nonentity, the "person of condition." Mrs. Bennet, although apparently

more contradictory and less intelligible, is nevertheless true to her past history and present environments; while her husband, the sergeant, with his reticent and reverential love for his beautiful foster-sister, has had a long line of descendants in the modern novel. It is upon Amelia, however, that the author has lavished all his pains, and there is no more touching portrait in the whole of fiction than this heroic and immortal one of feminine goodness and forbearance. It is needless to repeat that it is painted from Fielding's first wife, or to insist that, as Lady Mary was fully persuaded, "several of the incidents he mentions are real matters of fact." That famous scene where Amelia is spreading, for the recreant who is losing his money at the King's Arms, the historic little supper of hashed mutton which she has cooked with her own hands, and denying herself a glass of white wine to save the paltry sum of sixpence, "while her Husband was paying a Debt of several Guineas incurred by the Ace of Trumps being in the Hands of his Adversary"<sup>1</sup>—a scene which it is impossible to read aloud without a certain huskiness in the throat, — the visits to the pawnbroker and the sponging-house, the robbery by the little servant, the encounter at Vauxhall, and some of

<sup>1</sup> *Amelia*, Bk. x. ch. 5.

the pretty vignettes of the children, are no doubt founded on personal recollections. Whether the pursuit to which the heroine is exposed had any foundation in reality it is impossible to say; and there is a passage in Murphy's memoir which almost reads as if it had been penned with the express purpose of anticipating any too harshly literal identification of Booth with Fielding, since we are told of the latter that "though disposed to gallantry by his strong animal spirits, and the vivacity of his passions, he was remarkable for tenderness *and constancy to his wife* [the italics are ours], and the strongest affection for his children."<sup>1</sup> These, however, are questions beside the matter, which is the conception of Amelia. That remains, and must remain for ever, in the words of one of Fielding's greatest modern successors, a figure

"wrought with love . . .

Nought modish in it, pure and noble lines

Of generous womanhood that fits all time."

There are many women who forgive; but Amelia does more — she not only forgives, but she forgets. The passage in which she exhibits to her contrite husband the letter received long before from Miss Matthews is one of the noblest in litera-

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, 1762, i. 48.



ture ; and if it had been recorded that Fielding — like Thackeray on a memorable occasion — had here slapped his fist upon the table, and said “ *That* is a stroke of genius ! ” it would scarcely have been a thing to be marvelled at. One last point in connection with her may be noted, which has not always been borne in mind by those who depict good women — much after Hogarth’s fashion — without a head. She is not by any means a simpleton, and it is misleading to describe her as a tender, fluttering little creature, who, because she can cook her husband’s supper, and caresses him with the obsolete name of Billy, must necessarily be contemptible. On the contrary, she has plenty of ability and good sense, with a fund of humour which enables her to enjoy sily and even satirise gently the fine lady airs of Mrs. James. Nor is it necessary to contend that her faculties are subordinated to her affections ; but rather that conjugal fidelity and Christian charity are inseparable alike from her character and her creed.

As illustrating the tradition that Fielding depicted his first wife in Sophia Western and in Amelia, it has been remarked that there is no formal description of her personal appearance in his last novel, her portrait having already been drawn at length in *Tom Jones*. But the follow-

ing depreciatory sketch by Mrs. James is worth quoting, not only because it indirectly conveys the impression of a very handsome woman, but because it is also an admirable specimen of Fielding's lighter manner :

“ ‘ In the first place,’ cries Mrs. James, ‘ her eyes are too large ; and she hath a look with them that I don’t know how to describe ; but I know I don’t like it. Then her eyebrows are too large ; therefore, indeed, she doth all in her power to remedy this with her pincers ; for if it was not for those, her eyebrows would be preposterous. — Then her nose, as well proportioned as it is, has a visible scar on one side.<sup>1</sup> — Her neck likewise is too protuberant for the genteel size, especially as she laces herself ; for no woman, in my opinion, can be genteel who is not entirely flat before. And lastly, she is both too short, and too tall. — Well, you may laugh, Mr. James, I know what I mean, though I cannot well express it. I mean, that she is too tall for a pretty woman, and too short for a fine woman. — There is such a thing as a kind of insipid medium — a kind of something that is neither one thing nor another. I know not how to express it more clearly ; but when I say such a one is a pretty woman, a pretty thing, a pretty creature,

<sup>1</sup> See note on this subject in chapter iv.

you know very well I mean a little woman ; and when I say such a one is a very fine woman, a very fine person of a woman, to be sure I must mean a tall woman. Not a woman that is between both, is certainly neither the one nor the other.”<sup>1</sup>

The ingenious expedients of Andrew Millar, to which reference has been made, appear to have so far succeeded that a new edition of *Amelia* was called for on the day of publication. Johnson, to whom we owe this story, was thoroughly captivated with the book. Notwithstanding that on another occasion he paradoxically asserted that the author was “a blockhead”—“a barren rascal,” he read it through without stopping, and pronounced Mrs. Booth to be “the most pleasing heroine of all the romances.”<sup>2</sup> Richardson, on the other hand, found “the characters and situations so wretchedly low and dirty” that he could not get farther than the first volume.<sup>3</sup> With the professional reviewers, a certain Crit-

<sup>1</sup> *Amelia*, Bk. xi. ch. i.

<sup>2</sup> Hill's *Boswell's Johnson*, 1887, iii. 43. Another admirer was Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, who writes (30 March, 1751), “Methinks I long to engage you on the side of this poor unfortunate book, which I am told the fine folks are unanimous in pronouncing to be very sad stuff.” (*Letters*, 3d ed., 1819, i. 368.)

<sup>3</sup> *Correspondence*, 1804, iv. 60.

iculus in the *Gentleman's* excepted, it seems to have fared but ill; and although these adverse verdicts, if they exist, are now more or less inaccessible, Fielding has apparently summarised most of them in a mock-trial of *Amelia* before the "*Court of Censorial Enquiry*," the proceedings of which are recorded in Nos. 7 and 8 of the *Covent-Garden Journal*. The book is indicted upon the Statute of Dulness, and the heroine is charged with being a "*low Character*," a "*Milksop*," and a "*Fool*;" with lack of spirit and fainting too frequently; with dressing her children, cooking and other "*servile Offices*;" with being too forgiving to her husband; and lastly, as may be expected, with the inconsistency, already amply referred to, of being "*a Beauty without a nose*."<sup>1</sup> Dr. Harrison and Colonel Bath are arraigned much in the same fashion. After some evidence against her has been tendered, and "a Great Number of Beaus,

<sup>1</sup> Fielding had already inserted a special announcement on this point in No. 3 (11 January, 1752): "It is currently reported that a famous Surgeon, who absolutely cured one Mrs. Amelia Booth, of a violent Hurt in her Nose, inso-much, that she had scarce a Scar left on it, intends to bring Actions against several ill-meaning and slanderous People, who have reported that the said Lady had no Nose, merely because the Author of her History, in a Hurry, forgot to in-

Rakes, fine Ladies, and several formal Persons with bushy Wigs, and Canes at their Noses," are preparing to supplement it, a grave man steps forward, and, begging to be heard, delivers what must be regarded as Fielding's final apology for his last novel:

"If you, Mr. Censor, are yourself a Parent, you will view me with Compassion when I declare I am the Father of this poor Girl the Prisoner at the Bar; nay, when I go further and avow, that of all my Offspring she is my favourite Child. I can truly say that I bestowed a more than ordinary Pains in her Education; in which I will venture to affirm, I followed the Rules of all those who are acknowledged to have writ best on the Subject; and if her Conduct be fairly examined, she will be found to deviate very little from the strictest Observation of all those Rules; neither Homer nor Virgil pursued them with greater Care than myself, and the candid and learned Reader will see that the latter was the noble model, which I made use of on this Occasion.

form his Readers of that Particular, and which, if those Readers had any Nose themselves, except that which is mentioned in the Motto of this Paper, they would have smelt out." The motto is the passage from Martial in which he speaks of the *nasus rhinocerotis*.

“I do not think my Child is entirely free from Faults. I know nothing human that is so; but surely she doth not deserve the Rancour with which she hath been treated by the Public. However, it is not my Intention, at present, to make any Defence; but shall submit to a Compromise, which hath been always allowed in this Court in all Prosecutions for Dulness. I do, therefore, solemnly declare to you, Mr. Censor, that I will trouble the World no more with any Children of mine by the same Muse.”<sup>1</sup>

Whether sincere or not, this last statement appears to have afforded the greatest gratification to Richardson. “Will I leave you to Captain Booth?” he writes triumphantly to Mrs. Donnellan, in answer to a question she had put to him. “Capt. Booth, Madam, has done his own business. Mr. Fielding has over-written himself, or rather *under*-written; and in his own journal seems ashamed of his last piece; and has promised that the same Muse shall write no more for him. The piece, in short, is as dead as if it had been published forty years ago, as to sale.”<sup>2</sup> There is much to the same effect in the little printer’s correspondence; but enough has been quoted to show how intolerable to the super-

<sup>1</sup> *Covent Garden Journal*, No. 8, 28 January, 1752.

<sup>2</sup> *Correspondence*, 1804, iv. 59.

sentimental creator of the high-souled and heroic Clarissa was his rival's plainer and more practical picture of matronly virtue and modesty. In cases of this kind, *parva seges satis est*, and Amelia has long since outlived both rival malice and contemporary coldness. It is a proof of her author's genius, that she is even more intelligible to our age than she was to her own.

At the end of the second volume of the first edition of her history was a notice announcing the immediate appearance of the above-mentioned *Covent-Garden Journal*, a bi-weekly paper, in which Fielding, under the style and title of Sir Alexander Drawcansir, assumed the office of Censor of Great Britain. The first number of this new venture was issued on January the 4th, 1752, and the price was threepence. In plan, and general appearance, it resembled the *Jacobite's Journal*, consisting mainly of an introductory Essay, paragraphs of current news, often accompanied by pointed editorial comment, miscellaneous articles, and advertisements. One of the features of the earlier numbers was a burlesque, but not very successful, Journal of the present Paper War, which speedily involved the author in actual hostilities with the notorious quack and adventurer Dr. John Hill, who for some time had been publishing certain impudent

lucubrations in the *London Daily Advertiser* under the heading of *The Inspector*; and also with Smollett, whom he (Fielding) had obliquely ridiculed in his second number, perhaps on account of that little paragraph in the first edition of *Peregrine Pickle*, to which reference was made in an earlier chapter. Smollett, always irritable and combative, retorted by a needlessly coarse and venomous pamphlet, in which, under the name of "Habbakkuk Hilding," Fielding was attacked with indescribable brutality.<sup>1</sup> Another, and seemingly unprovoked, adversary whom the *Journal of the War* brought upon him was Bonnel Thornton, afterwards joint-author with George Colman of the *Connoisseur*, who, in a production styled *Have at you All; or, The*

<sup>1</sup>The full title of this is—"A Faithful Narrative of the Base and inhuman Arts That were lately practised upon the Brain of Habbakkuk Hilding, Justice, Dealer and Chapman, Who now lies at his House in Covent Garden, in a deplorable State of Lunacy; a dreadful monument of false Friendship and Delusion." By Drawcansir Alexander, Fencing Master and Philomath, London: J. Sharp, 1752. All that Fielding had done to justify this laboured scurrility, was to make some not very terrible allusions to *Roderick Random* and *Peregrine Pickle*. The "false Friendship" referred to in the title-page was that of Fielding for Lyttelton, whom Smollett hated, and who is also attacked in the *Narrative*.



*Drury Lane Journal*, lampooned Sir Alexander with remarkable rancour and assiduity. Mr. Lawrence has treated these "quarrels of authors" at some length; and they also have some record in the curious collections of the elder Disraeli. As a general rule, Fielding was far less personal and much more scrupulous in his choice of weapons than those who assailed him; but the conflict was an undignified one, and, as Scott has justly said, "neither party would obtain honour by an inquiry into the cause or conduct of its hostilities."

In the enumeration of Fielding's works it is somewhat difficult (if due proportion be observed) to assign any real importance to efforts like the *Covent-Garden Journal*. Compared with his novels, they are insignificant enough. But even the worst work of such a man is notable in its way; and Fielding's contributions to the *Journal* are by no means to be despised. They are shrewd lay sermons, often exhibiting much out-of-the-way erudition, and nearly always distinguished by some of his personal qualities. In No. 33, on "Profanity," there is a character-sketch which, for vigour and vitality, is worthy of his best days; and there is also a very thoughtful paper on "Reading," in No. 10, containing an already mentioned reference to "the ingenious Author

of *Clarissa*," which should have mollified that implacable moralist. In this essay it is curious to notice that, while Fielding speaks with due admiration of Shakespeare and Molière, Lucian, Cervantes, and Swift, he condemns Rabelais and Aristophanes, although in the invocation already quoted from *Tom Jones*, he had included both these authors among the models he admired.<sup>1</sup> Another paper in the *Covent-Garden Journal* is especially interesting because it affords a clue to a project of Fielding's which unfortunately remained a project. This was a Translation of the works of Lucian, to be undertaken in conjunction with his old colleague, the Rev. William Young. Proposals were advertised, and the enterprise was duly heralded by "puff preliminary," in which Fielding, while abstaining from anything directly concerning his own abilities, observes, "I will only venture to say, that no Man seems so likely to translate an Author well, as he who hath formed his Stile upon that very Author"—a sentence which, taken in connection with the references to Lucian in *Tom Thumb the Champion* and elsewhere, must be accepted as distinctly autobiographic. The last number of the *Covent-*

<sup>1</sup> It is of course possible that this paper, which is initialed "C," may be by another hand. But Murphy reprints it as Fielding's.

*Garden Journal* (No. 72) was issued in November, 1752. By this time Sir Alexander seems to have thoroughly wearied of his task. With more gravity than usual he takes leave of letters, begging the Public that they will not henceforth father on him the dulness and scurrility of his worthy contemporaries; "since I solemnly declare that unless in revising my former Works, I have at present no Intention to hold any further Correspondence with the gayer Muses."<sup>1</sup>

The labour of conducting the *Covent-Garden Journal* must have been the more severe in that, during the whole period of its existence, the editor was vigorously carrying out his duties as a magistrate. The prison and political scenes in *Amelia*, which contemporary critics regarded as redundant, and which even to us are more curious than essential, testify at once to his growing interest in reform, and his keen appreciation of the defects which existed both in the law itself and in the administration of the law; while the numerous cases heard before him, and periodically reported in his paper by his clerk, Mr. Brogden, afford ample evidence of his judicial activity. How completely he regarded himself (Bathurst and Rigby notwithstanding) as the servant of the

<sup>1</sup> *Covent-Garden Journal*, 25 November, 1752.

public, may be gathered from the following regularly repeated notice :

“ To the PUBLIC.

“ All Persons who shall for the Future, suffer by Robbers, Burglars, &c., are desired immediately to bring, or send, the best Description they can of such Robbers, &c., with the Time and Place, and Circumstances of the Fact, to Henry Fielding, Esq.; at his House in Bow Street.”

Another instance of his energy in his vocation is to be found in the little collection of cases entitled *Examples of the Interposition of Providence, in the Detection and Punishment of Murder*, published, with Preface and Introduction, in April, 1752, and prompted, as advertisement announces, “ by the many horrid Murders committed within this last Year.” It appeared, as a matter of fact, only a few days after the execution at Oxford, for parricide, of the notorious Miss Mary Blandy, and might be assumed to have a more or less timely intention ; but the purity of Fielding’s purpose is placed beyond a doubt by the fact that he freely distributed it in court to those whom it seemed calculated to profit.

The only other works of Fielding which precede the posthumously published *Journal of a*

*Voyage to Lisbon* are the *Proposal for Making an Effectual Provision for the Poor*, etc., a pamphlet dedicated to the Right Honble. Henry Pelham, published in January, 1753; and the *Clear State of the Case of Elizabeth Canning*, published in March. The former, which the hitherto unfriendly *Gentleman's* patronisingly styles an "excellent piece," conceived in a manner which gives "a high idea of his [the author's] present temper, manners and ability," is an elaborate project for the erection, *inter alia*, of a vast building, at Acton Wells, of which a plan, "drawn by an Eminent Hand," was given, to be called the County-house, capable of containing 5,000 inmates, and including work-rooms, prisons, an infirmary, and other features, the details of which are too minute to be repeated in these pages, even if they had received any attention from the Legislature, which they did not. The latter was Fielding's contribution to the extraordinary judicial puzzle, which agitated London in 1753-4. It is needless to do more than recall its outline. On Monday the 29th of January, 1753, one Elizabeth Canning, a domestic servant aged eighteen or thereabouts, who had hitherto borne an excellent character, returned to her mother, having been missing from the house of her master, a carpenter in Aldermanbury, since the 1st

of the same month. She was half starved and half clad, and alleged that she had been abducted, and confined in a house on the Hertford Road, from which she had just escaped. This house she afterwards identified as that of one Susannah or Mother Wells, a person of very indifferent reputation. An ill-favoured old gipsy woman named Mary Squires was also declared by her to have been the main agent in ill-using and detaining her. The gipsy, it is true, averred that at the time of the occurrence she was a hundred and twenty miles away in Dorsetshire ; but Canning persisted in her statement. Among other people before whom she 'came was Fielding, who examined her, as well as a young woman called Virtue Hall, who appeared subsequently as one of Canning's witnesses. Fielding seems to have been strongly impressed by her appearance and her story, and his pamphlet (which was contradicted in every particular by his adversary, John Hill) gives a curious and not very edifying picture of the magisterial procedure of the period. In February, Wells and Squires were tried ; Squires was sentenced to death, and Wells to imprisonment and burning in the hand. Then, by the exertions of the Lord Mayor, Sir Crisp Gascoyne, who doubted the justice of the verdict, Squires was respited and pardoned. Forthwith London

was split up into Egyptian and Canningite factions ; a hailstorm of pamphlets set in, one of the best of which was by Allan Ramsay the painter ; portraits and caricatures of the principal personages were in all the print shops ; and, to use Churchill's words in *The Ghost*,

“ — *Betty Canning* was at least,  
With *Gascoyne's* help, a six months feast.”<sup>1</sup>

In April, 1754, however, Fate so far prevailed against her that she herself, in turn, was tried at the Old Bailey for perjury. Thirty-eight witnesses swore that Squires had been in Dorsetshire ; twenty-seven that she had been seen in Middlesex. After some hesitation, quite of a piece with the rest of the proceedings, the jury found Canning guilty ; and she was transported for seven years. At the end of her sentence she returned to England to receive a legacy of £500, which had been left to her three years before by an enthusiastic old lady of Newington-green.<sup>2</sup> Her

<sup>1</sup> She did not, however, mislead every one, for clever Lady Hervey regarded her account of her adventures as “ one of the silliest, worst-formed, improbable stories I ever met.” (*Letters of Mary Lepel, Lady Hervey*, 1821, p. 202.)

<sup>2</sup> So says the *Annual Register* for 1761, p. 179. But according to later accounts (*Gent. Mag.* xliii. 413), she never returned, dying in July, 1773, at Weathersfield in Connecticut.

“case ” is full of the most inexplicable contradictions ; and it occupies in the *State Trials* some four hundred and twenty closely-printed pages of the most curious and picturesque eighteenth-century details. But how, from the 1st of January, 1753, to the 29th of the same month, Elizabeth Canning really did manage to spend her time is a secret that, to this day, remains unrevealed.



## CHAPTER VII

The beginning of the end ; poor law projects ; *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon* ; scheme for the prevention of robberies, etc ; failing health ; magisterial duties ; sets out for Lisbon, 26 June, 1754 ; incidents of journey ; a "riding surveyor ;" letter to John Fielding ; Captain Richard Veal and others ; reaches Lisbon, 14 August ; dies there, 8 October ; his tomb and epitaph ; his portrait ; his character ; his work.

IN March, 1753, when Fielding published his pamphlet on Elizabeth Canning, his life was plainly drawing to a close. His energies indeed were unabated, as may be gathered from a brief record in the *Gentleman's* for that month, describing his judicial raid, at four in the morning, upon a gaming-room, where he suspected certain highwaymen to be assembled. But his body was enfeebled by disease, and he knew he could not look for length of days. He had lived not long, but much ; he had seen in little space, as the motto to *Tom Jones* announced, "the manners of many men ;" and now that, prematurely, the inevitable hour approached, he called Cicero and Horace to his aid, and prepared to meet his fate with philosophic fortitude. Between

"*Quem fors dierum cunque dabit, lucro  
Appone,*"

and

"*Grata superveniet, quæ non sperabitur, hora,*"

he tells us in his too-little-consulted *Proposals for the Poor*, he had schooled himself to regard events with equanimity, striving above all, in what remained to him of life, to perform the duties of his office efficiently, and solicitous only for those he must leave behind him. Henceforward his literary efforts should be mainly philanthropic and practical, not without the hope that, if successful, they might be the means of securing some provision for his family. Of fiction he had taken formal leave in the trial of *Amelia*; and of lighter writing generally in the last paper of the *Covent-Garden Journal*. But, if we may trust his Introduction, the amount of work he had done for his poor-law project must have been enormous, for he had read and considered all the laws upon the subject, as well as everything that had been written on it since the days of Elizabeth, yet he speaks nevertheless as one over whose head the sword had all the while been impending:

"The Attempt, indeed, is such, that the Want of Success can scarce be called a Disappointment, tho' I shall have lost much Time, and misem-

ployed much Pains ; and what is above all, shall miss the Pleasure of thinking that in the Decline of my Health and Life, I have conferred a great and lasting Benefit on my Country."

In words still more resigned and dignified, he concludes the book—His enemies, he says, will no doubt,

"Discover, that instead of intending a Provision for the Poor, I have been carving out one for myself,<sup>1</sup> and have very cunningly projected to build myself a fine House at the Expence of the Public. This would be to act in direct Opposition to the Advice of my above Master [*i.e.*, Horace] ; it would be indeed

*Struere domos immemor sepulchri.*

Those who do not know me, may believe this ; but those who do, will hardly be so deceived by that Cheerfulness which was always natural to me ; and which, I thank God, my Conscience doth not reprove me, for, to imagine that I am not sensible of my declining Constitution. . . . Ambition or Avarice can no longer raise a Hope, or dictate any Scheme to me, who have no further Design than to pass my short Remainder of Life in some Degree of Ease, and barely to pre-

<sup>1</sup> Presumably as Governor of the proposed County-house.

serve my Family from being the Objects of any such Laws as I have here proposed."

With the exception of the above, and kindred passages quoted from the Prefaces to the *Miscellanies* and the Plays, the preceding pages, as the reader has no doubt observed, contain little of a purely autobiographical character. Moreover, the anecdotes related of Fielding by Murphy and others have not always been of such a nature as to inspire implicit confidence in their accuracy, while of the very few letters that have been referred to, none has any of those intimate and familiar touches which reveal the individuality of the writer. But from the middle of 1753 up to a short time before his death, Fielding has himself related the story of his life, in one of the most unfeigned and touching little tracts in our own or any other literature. The only thing which, at the moment, suggests itself for comparison with the *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon* is the prologue and dedication which Fielding's predecessor, Cervantes, prefixes to his last romance of *Persiles and Sigismunda*. In each case the words are animated by the same uncomplaining kindness—the same gallant and indomitable spirit; in each case the writer is a dying man. Cervantes survived the date of his letter to the Conde de Lemos but four days; and

the *Journal*, says Fielding's editor (probably his brother John), was "finished almost at the same period with life." It was written, from its author's account, in those moments of the voyage when, his womankind being sea-sick, and the crew wholly absorbed in working the ship, he was thrown on his own resources, and compelled to employ his pen to while away the time. The Preface, and perhaps the Introduction, were added after his arrival at Lisbon, in the brief period before his death. The former is a semi-humorous apology for voyage-writing; the latter gives an account of the circumstances which led to this, his last expedition in search of health.

At the beginning of August, 1753,—Fielding tells us,—having taken the Duke of Portland's medicine<sup>1</sup> for near a year, "the effects of which had been the carrying off the symptoms of a lingering imperfect gout," Mr. Ranby, the King's Sergeant-Surgeon (to whom complimentary reference had been made in the *Man of the Hill's* story),<sup>2</sup> with other able physicians, advised him "to go immediately to Bath." He accordingly engaged lodgings, and prepared to leave town

<sup>1</sup> A popular eighteenth-century gout-powder, but as old as Galen. The receipt for it is given in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. xxii., 579.

<sup>2</sup> *Tom Jones*, Bk. viii., ch. 13.

forthwith. While he was making ready for his departure, and was "almost fatigued to death with several long examinations, relating to five different murders, all committed within the space of a week, by different gangs of street robbers," he received a message from the Duke of Newcastle, afterwards Premier, through that Mr. Carrington whom Walpole calls "the cleverest of all ministerial terriers," requesting his attendance in Lincoln's-Inn Fields (Newcastle House). Being lame, and greatly overtaxed, Fielding excused himself. But the Duke sent Mr. Carrington again next day, and Fielding with great difficulty obeyed the summons. After waiting some three hours in the antechamber (no unusual feature, as Lord Chesterfield informs us, of the Newcastle audiences), a gentleman was deputed to consult him as to the devising of a plan for putting an immediate end to the murders and robberies which had become so common. This, although the visit cost him "a severe cold," Fielding at once undertook. A proposal was speedily drawn out and submitted to the Privy Council. Its essential features were the employment of a known informer, and the provision of funds for that purpose.

By the time this scheme was finally approved, Fielding's disorder had "turned to a deep jaun-

dice," in which case the Bath waters were generally regarded as "almost infallible." But his eager desire to break up "this gang of villains and cut-throats" delayed him in London; and a day or two after he had received a portion of the stipulated grant, (which portion, it seems, took several weeks in arriving), the whole body were entirely dispersed,—“seven of them were in actual custody, and the rest driven, some out of town, and others out of the kingdom.” In examining them, however, and in taking depositions, which often occupied whole days and sometimes nights, although he had the satisfaction of knowing that during the dark months of November and December the metropolis enjoyed complete immunity from murder and robbery,<sup>1</sup> his own health was “reduced to the last extremity.”

“Mine (he says) was now no longer what is called a Bath case,” nor, if it had been, could his strength have sustained the “intolerable fatigue” of the journey thither. He accordingly gave up his Bath lodgings, which he had hitherto retained, and went into the country “in a very weak and de-

<sup>1</sup> This is confirmed by a paragraph in the *Public Advertiser* for 1 January, 1754,—“A Gentleman at Genoa writes, that the Letters from Corsica are as full of Housebreakings, Robberies and Murders, as a London Newspaper before Mr. F.’s Plan was carried into Execution.”

plorable condition." He was suffering from jaundice, dropsy, and asthma, under which combination of diseases his body was "so entirely emaciated, that it had lost all its muscular flesh." He had begun with reason "to look on his case as desperate," and might fairly have regarded himself as voluntarily sacrificed to the good of the public. But he is far too honest to assign his action to philanthropy alone. His chief object (he owns) had been, if possible, to secure some provision for his family in the event of his death. Not being a "trading justice,"—that is, a justice who took bribes from suitors, like Justice Thrasher in *Amelia*, or Justice Squeez'um in the *Coffee House Politician*,—his post at Bow Street had scarcely been a lucrative one. "By composing, instead of inflaming, the quarrels of porters and beggars (which I blush when I say hath not been universally practised) and by refusing to take a shilling from a man who most undoubtedly would not have had another left, I had reduced an income of about 500*l* a year of the dirtiest money upon earth to little more than 300*l*, a considerable proportion of which remained with my clerk."<sup>1</sup> Besides the residue of his justice's fees, he had also, he informs us, a yearly pension from the Government, "out of the public service-money,"

<sup>1</sup> *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon*, 1755, pp. 23-4.



but the amount is not stated. The rest of his means, as far as can be ascertained, were derived from his literary labours. To a man of his lavish disposition, and with the claims of a family upon him, this could scarcely have been a competence; and if, as appears not very clearly from a note in the *Journal*, he now resigned his office to his half-brother, who had long been his assistant, his private affairs at the beginning of the winter of 1753-54 must, as he says, have "had but a gloomy aspect." In the event of his death his wife and children could have no hope except from some acknowledgment by the Government of his past services.

Meanwhile his diseases were slowly gaining ground. The terrible winter of 1753-54, which, from the weather record in the *Gentleman's*, seems with small intermission, to have been prolonged far into April, was especially trying to asthmatic patients, and consequently wholly against him. In February he returned to town, and put himself under the care of the notorious Dr. Joshua Ward of Pall Mall, by whom he was treated and tapped for dropsy.<sup>1</sup> He was at his worst, he says, "on

<sup>1</sup> Ward appears in Hogarth's *Consultation of Physicians*, 1736; in Pope—"Ward try'd on Puppies, and the Poor, his Drop." And even in *Tom Jones*, where Fielding likens Interest to "*Ward's Pill* [which] flies at once to the partic-

that memorable day when the public lost Mr. Pelham (March 6th);" but from this time, he began, under Ward's medicines, to acquire "some little degree of strength," although his dropsy increased. With May came the long-delayed spring, and he moved to Fordhook,<sup>1</sup> a "little house" belonging to him at Ealing, the air of which place then enjoyed a considerable reputation, being reckoned the best in Middlesex, "and far superior to that of Kensington Gravel-Pits." Here a re-perusal of Bishop Berkeley's *Siris*, which had been recalled to his memory by Mrs. Charlotte Lennox, "the inimitable and shamefully distress'd author of the *Female Quixote*," set him drinking tar-water with apparent good effect, except as far as his chief ailment was concerned. The applications of the trocar became more frequent: the summer, if summer it could be called, was "mouldering away;" and winter,

ular Part of the Body on which you desire to operate." (Bk. viii., ch. 9.) He was a quack, but must have possessed considerable ability. Bolingbroke wished Pope to consult him in 1744; and he attended George II. There is an account of him in Nichols's *Genuine Works of Hogarth*, i. 89.

<sup>1</sup> It lay on the Uxbridge Road, a little beyond Acton, and nearly opposite the present Ealing Common Station of the Metropolitan District Railway. The site is now occupied by a larger house bearing the same name.

with all its danger to an invalid, was drawing on apace. Nothing seemed hopeful but removal to a warmer climate. Aix in Provence was at first thought of, but the idea was abandoned on account of the difficulties of the journey. Lisbon, where Doddridge had died three years before, was then chosen; a passage in a vessel trading to the port was engaged for the sick man, his wife, daughter, and two servants; <sup>1</sup> and after some delays they started.<sup>2</sup> At this point the actual *Journal* begins with a well remembered entry:

<sup>1</sup> These were a footman and a lady's maid. The footman's Christian name is given in the *Journal* as William; the maid was probably the Isabella Ash who was one of the witnesses to Fielding's Will (Appendix No. III.).

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Fielding was also accompanied by "a young lady" (*Journal*, etc., 1755, p. 69). This was Miss Margaret Collier, one of the daughters of Arthur Collier, the metaphysician. She was a witness to Fielding's Will (Appendix No. III.). In a letter to Richardson (*Correspondence*, 1804, ii. 77), she complains of having been reported to be the "author of Mr. Fielding's last work, *The Voyage to Lisbon*," because "it was so very bad a performance, and fell so far short of his other works, it must needs be the person *with him* who wrote it." But this is nothing to the language of another of Richardson's admirers, Mr. Thomas Edwards, author of *The Canons of Criticism*:—"I have lately read over with much indignation Fielding's last piece, called his *Voyage to Lisbon*. That a man who had led such a life as he had, should trifle in that manner when immediate death

“ *Wednesday, June 26, 1754.* — On this day, the most melancholy sun I had ever beheld arose, and found me awake at my house at Fordhook. By the light of this sun, I was, in my own opinion, last to behold and take leave of some of those creatures on whom I doated with a mother-like fondness, guided by nature and passion, and uncured and unhardened by all the doctrine of that philosophical school where I had learnt to bear pains and to despise death.

“ In this situation, as I could not conquer nature, I submitted entirely to her, and she made as great a fool of me as she had ever done of any woman whatsoever : under pretence of giving me leave to enjoy, she drew me to suffer the company of my little ones, during eight hours ; and I doubt not whether, in that time, I did not undergo more than in all my distemper.

“ At twelve precisely my coach was at the door, which was no sooner told me than I kiss’d my children round, and went into it with some little resolution. My wife, who behaved more

was before his eyes, is amazing. From this book I am confirmed in what his other works had fully persuaded me of, that with all his parade of pretences to virtuous and humane affections, the fellow had no heart. And so—his knell is knolled” (*Ibid*, iii. 125). This of the book which, Hazlett tells us, was the favourite of Charles Lamb!

like a heroine and philosopher, tho' at the same time the tenderest mother in the world, and my eldest daughter, followed me ; some friends went with us, and others here took their leave ; and I heard my behaviour applauded, with many murmurs and praises to which I well knew I had no title ; as all other such philosophers may, if they have any modesty, confess on the like occasions." <sup>1</sup>

Two hours later the party reached Redriffe or Rotherhithe. Here, with the kind assistance of his and Hogarth's friend, Mr. Saunders Welch, High Constable of Holborn, the sick man, who, at this time, " had no use of his limbs," was carried to a boat, and hoisted in a chair over the ship's side. This latter journey, far more fatiguing to the sufferer than the twelve miles ride which he had previously undergone, was not rendered more easy to bear by the jests of the watermen and sailors, to whom his ghastly, death-stricken countenance seemed matter for merriment ; and he was greatly rejoiced to find himself safely seated in the cabin. The voyage, however, already more than once deferred, was not yet to begin. Wednesday, being King's Proclamation Day, the vessel could not be cleared at the Custom House ; and on Thursday the skipper

<sup>1</sup> Journal, etc., 1755, pp. 39-40.

announced that he should not set out until Saturday. As Fielding's complaint was again becoming troublesome, and no surgeon was available on board, he sent for his old friend, the famous anatomist, William Hunter, of Covent Garden, by whom he was tapped, to his own relief, and the admiration of the simple sea-captain, who (he writes) was greatly impressed by "the heroic constancy, with which I had borne an operation that is attended with scarce any degree of pain." On Sunday the vessel dropped down to Gravesend, where, on the next day, Mr. Welch, who until then had attended them, took his leave; and, Fielding, relieved by the trocar of any immediate apprehensions of discomfort, might, in spite of his forlorn case, have been fairly at ease. He had a new concern, however, in the state of Mrs. Fielding, who was in agony with toothache, which successive operators failed to relieve; and there is an unconsciously touching little picture of the sick man and his skipper, who was deaf, sitting silently over "a small bowl of punch" in the narrow cabin, for fear of waking the pain-worn sleeper in the adjoining state-room. Of his second wife, as may be gathered from the opening words of the *Journal*, Fielding always speaks with the warmest affection and gratitude. Elsewhere, recording a storm off the Isle of Wight,

he says, " My dear wife and child must pardon me, if what I did not conceive to be any great evil to myself, I was not much terrified with the thoughts of happening to them: in truth, I have often thought they are both too good, and too gentle, to be trusted to the power of any man I know, to whom they could possibly be so trusted.<sup>1</sup> With what a tenacity of courtesy he treated the whilom Mary Daniel may be gathered from the following vignette of insolence in office, which can be taken as a set-off to the malicious tattle of Walpole :

" Soon after their departure [*i. e.*, that of Mr. Welch and Miss Collier's sister Jane, who had come to see her off], our cabin, where my wife and I were sitting together, was visited by two ruffians, whose appearance greatly corresponded with that of the sheriff's, or rather the knight-marshal's bailiffs. One of these, especially, who seemed to affect a more than ordinary degree of rudeness and insolence, came in without any kind of ceremony, with a broad gold lace upon his hat, which was cocked with much military fierceness on his head. An inkhorn at his button-hole,<sup>2</sup> and some papers in his hand, sufficiently assured me what he was, and I asked him if he and his

---

<sup>1</sup> *Journal*, etc., 1755, p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> Readers of Boswell will recall how, at the sale of Thrale's brewery, Johnson bustled about, " with an ink-horn and pen in his button-hole, like an excise man " (Hill's *Boswell's Johnson*, 1887, iv. 87).

companions were not custom-house officers; he answered with sufficient dignity, that they were, as an information which he seemed to consider would strike the hearer with awe, and suppress all further inquiry; but on the contrary I proceeded to ask of what rank he was in the Custom-house, and receiving an answer from his companion, as I remember, that the gentleman was a riding surveyor; I replied that he might be a riding surveyor, but he could be no gentleman, for that none who had any title to that denomination, would break into the presence of a lady, without any apology, or even moving his hat. He then took his covering from his head, and laid it on the table, saying, he asked pardon, and blamed the mate, who should, he said, have informed him if any persons of distinction were below. I told him he might guess from our appearance (which, perhaps, was rather more than could be said with the strictest adherence to truth) that he was before a gentleman and lady, which should teach him to be very civil in his behaviour, tho' we should not happen to be of the number whom the world calls people of fashion and distinction. However, I said, that as he seemed sensible of his error, and had asked pardon, the lady would permit him to put his hat on again, if he chose it. This he refused with some degree of surliness, and failed not to convince me that, if I should condescend to become more gentle, he would soon grow more rude."<sup>1</sup>

The date of this occurrence was Monday, July the 1st. At six, on the evening of the same day they weighed anchor and managed to reach the Nore. For more than a week they were wind-

<sup>1</sup> *Journal*, etc., 1755, pp. 69-71.



bound in the Downs, but on the 11th they anchored off Ryde, from which place, on the next morning, Fielding despatched the following letter to his brother. Besides giving the names of the captain and the ship, which are carefully suppressed in the *Journal*, it is especially interesting as being the last letter written by Fielding of which we have any knowledge :

“On board the Queen of Portugal, Richd Veal at anchor on the Mother Bank, off Ryde, to the Care of the Post Master of Portsmouth—this is my Date and yr Direction.

July 12, 1754.

“Dear Jack, After receiving that agreeable Lre from Messrs. Fielding and Co., we weighed on monday morning and sailed from Deal to the Westward Four Days long but inconceivably pleasant Passage brought us yesterday to an Anchor on the Mother Bank, on the Back of the Isle of Wight, where we had last Night in Safety the Pleasure of hearing the Winds roar over our Heads in as violent a Tempest as I have known, and where my only Consideration were the Fears which must possess any Friend of ours, (if there is happily any such) who really makes our Wellbeing the Object of his Concern especially if such Friend should be totally inexperienced in Sea Affairs. I therefore beg that on the Day you receive this Mrs Daniel<sup>1</sup> may know that we are

---

<sup>1</sup>It will be remembered (see Ch. iv.) that the maiden-name of Fielding's second wife, as given in the Register of St. Bene't's, was Mary Daniel. “Mrs. Daniel” was there-

just risen from Breakfast in Health and Spirits this twelfth Instant at 9 in the morning. Our Voyage hath proved fruitful in Adventures all which being to be written in the Book, you must postpone yr Curiosity As the Incidents which fall under yr Cognizance will possibly be consigned to Oblivion, do give them to us as they pass. Tell yr Neighbour I am much obliged to him for recommending me to the Care of a most able and experienced Seaman to whom other Captains seem to pay such Deference that they attend and watch his Motions, and think themselves only safe when they act under his Direction and Example. Our Ship in Truth seems to give Laws on the Water with as much Authority and Superiority as you Dispense Laws to the Public and Examples to yr Brethren in Commission. Please to direct yr Answer to me on Board as in the Date, if gone to be returned, and then send it by the Post and Pacquet to Lisbon to

“Yr affect Brother

“H. FIELDING

“To John Fielding Esq. at his House in  
Bow Street Covt Garden London.”

As the *Queen of Portugal* did not leave Ryde until the 23d, it is possible that Fielding received a reply. During the remainder of this desultory voyage he continued to beguile his solitary hours—hours of which we are left to imagine the physical torture and monotony, for he says but little of himself—by jottings and notes of the, fore, in all probability, Fielding's mother-in-law; and it may reasonably be assumed that she had remained in charge of the little family at Fordhook.

for the most part, trivial accidents of his progress. That happy cheerfulness, of which he spoke in the *Proposal for the Poor*, had not yet deserted him; and there are moments when he seems rather on a pleasure-trip than a forlorn pilgrimage in search of health. At Ryde, where, for change of air, he went ashore, he chronicles, after many discomforts from the most disobliging of landladies (let the name of Mrs. Francis go down to posterity!), "the best, the pleasantest, and the merriest meal, [in a barn] with more appetite, more real, solid luxury, and more festivity, than was ever seen in an entertainment at Whites."<sup>1</sup> At Torbay, he expatiates upon the merits and flavour of the John Dory, dear to Charles Lamb and Quin, a specimen of which "gloriously regaled" the party, and furnished him with a pretext for a dissertation on the London Fish Supply. Another page he devotes to commendation of the excellent "Rom" *Vinum Pomonæ*, or Southam cyder, supplied by "Mr. Giles Leverance of Cheeshurst, near Dartmouth in Devon," of which, for the sum of five pounds ten shillings, he extravagantly purchased three hogsheads, one for himself, and the others as presents for his friends, among whom no doubt was kindly Mr. Welch. Here and there he

<sup>1</sup> *Journal*, etc., 1755, p. 100.

sketches, with but little abatement of his earlier gaiety and vigour, the human nature around him. Of the objectionable Ryde landlady and her husband there are portraits not much inferior to those of the Tow-wouses in *Joseph Andrews*, while the military fop, who visits his uncle the captain off Spithead, is drawn with all the insight which depicted the vagaries of Ensign Northerton, whom indeed the real hero of the *Journal* not a little resembles. The best character sketch, however, in the whole is that of Captain Richard Veal himself (one almost feels inclined to wonder whether he was in any way related to the worthy lady whose apparition visited Mrs. Bargrave at Canterbury!), but it is of necessity somewhat dispersed.<sup>1</sup> It has also an additional attraction, because—if we remember rightly—it is Fielding's sole excursion into the domain of Smollett. The rough old sea-dog of the Haddock and Vernon period, who had been a privateer; and who still, as skipper of a merchantman, when he visits a friend or gallants the ladies, decorates himself with a scarlet coat, cockade, and sword; who gives vent to a kind of Irish howl when his favourite kitten is suffo-

<sup>1</sup> *Journal*, etc., 1755, pp. 110-16, and 142-6. Passages relating to some of these personages are given in Appendix No. IV.

cated under a feather bed ; and falls abjectly on his knees when threatened with the dreadful name of Law, is a character which, in its surly good-humour and sensitive dignity, might easily, under more favourable circumstances, have grown into an individuality, if not equal to that of Squire Western, at least on a level with Partridge or Colonel Bath. There are numbers of minute touches—as, for example, his mistaking “a lion” for “Elias” when he reads prayers to the ship’s company ; and his quaint asseverations when exercised by the inconstancy of the wind—which show how closely Fielding studied his deaf companion. But it would occupy too large a space to examine the *Journal* more in detail. It is sufficient to say that after some further delays from wind and tide, the travellers sailed up the Tagus. Here, having undergone the usual quarantine and custom-house obstruction, they landed, and Fielding’s penultimate words record a good supper at Lisbon, “for which we were as well charged, as if the bill had been made on the Bath road, between Newbury and London.” The book ends with a line from the poet whom, in the *Proposal for the Poor*, he had called his master :

“—*hic Finis chartæque viæque.*”

Two months afterwards he died at Lisbon, on

the 8th of October, in the forty-eighth year of his age.<sup>1</sup>

He was buried on the hillside in the centre of the beautiful English cemetery, which faces the great Basilica of the Heart of Jesus, otherwise known as the Church of the Estrella. Here, in a leafy spot where the nightingales fill the still air with song, and watched by those secular cypresses from which the place takes its Portuguese name of *Os Cypristes*, lies all that was mortal of him whom Scott called the "Father of the English Novel." His first tomb, which Sir Nathaniel Wraxall found in 1772, "nearly concealed by weeds and nettles,"<sup>2</sup> was erected by the English factory, in consequence mainly—as it seems—of a proposal made by an enthusiastic Chevalier de Meyrionnet, to provide one (with an epitaph) at his own expense. That now existing was substituted in 1830, by the exertions of the Rev. Christopher Neville, British Chaplain at Lisbon. It is a heavy sarcophagus, resting upon a large base, and surmounted by just such another urn and flame as that on Hogarth's tomb at Chiswick. On the front is a long Latin inscription; on the south face, under "Fielding," the better-known words:

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix No. III.: Fielding's Will.

<sup>2</sup> *Memoirs*, 2d ed., 1836, i.

LUGET BRITANNIA GREMIO NON DARI  
FOVERE NATUM.<sup>1</sup>

It is to this last memorial that George Borrow referred in his *Bible in Spain* :

“ Let travellers devote one entire morning to inspecting the Arcos and the Mai das agoas, after which they may repair to the English church and cemetery, Père-la-chaise in miniature, where, if they be of England, they may well be excused if they kiss the cold tomb, as I did, of the author of “ Amelia,” the most singular genius which their island ever produced, whose works it has long been the fashion to abuse in public and to read in secret.”<sup>2</sup>

Borrow's book was first published in 1843. Of late years the tomb had been somewhat neglected ; but from a communication in the *Athenæum* of May, 1879, it appears that it had then been recently cleaned, and the inscriptions restored, by order of the chaplain of that day, the Rev. Godfrey Pope.

There is but one authentic portrait of Henry Fielding. This is the pen-and-ink sketch drawn from memory by Hogarth, long after Fielding's

<sup>1</sup> The fifth word is generally given as “ datum.” But the above version, which has been verified at Lisbon, may be accepted as correct.

<sup>2</sup> *Bible in Spain*, 1843, i. 1.

death, to serve as a frontispiece for Murphy's edition of his works. It was engraved in *facsimile* by James Basire, with such success that the artist is said to have mistaken an impression of the plate (without its emblematic border) for his own drawing. Hogarth's sketch is the sole source of all the portraits, more or less "romanced," which are prefixed to editions of Fielding; and also, there is some reason to suspect, of the dubious little miniature, still in possession of his descendants, which figures in Hutchins's *History of Dorset* and elsewhere. More than one account has been given of the way in which the drawing was produced. The most effective, and, unfortunately, the most popular, version has, of course, been selected by Murphy. In this he tells us that Hogarth, being unable to recall his dead friend's features, had recourse to a profile cut in paper by a lady, who possessed the happy talent which Pope ascribes to Lady Burlington.<sup>1</sup> Setting aside the fact that, as Hogarth's eye-memory was marvellous, this story is highly improbable, it was expressly contradicted by George

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, 1762, i. 48. Nichols (*Genuine Works of Hogarth*, iii. (1817,) 350,) gives the name of this lady, who, it appears, was the Margaret Collier already mentioned as one of the party on the "Queen of Portugal."



Steevens in 1781,<sup>1</sup> and by John Ireland in 1798,<sup>2</sup> both of whom, from their relations with Hogarth's family, were likely to be credibly informed. Steevens, after referring to Murphy's fable, says, "I am assured that our artist began and finished the head in the presence of his wife and another lady. He had no assistance but from his own memory, which, on such occasions, was remarkably tenacious." Ireland, gives us as the simple fact the following:—"Hogarth being told, after his friend's death, that a portrait was wanted as a frontispiece to his works, sketched this from memory." According to the inscription on Basire's plate, it represents Fielding at the age of forty-eight, or in the year of his death. This, however, can only mean that it represents him as Hogarth had last seen him. But long before he died, disease had greatly altered his appearance; and he must have been little more than a shadow of the handsome Harry Fielding, who wrote farces for Mrs. Clive, and heard the chimes at midnight. As he himself says in the *Voyage to Lisbon*, he had lost his teeth,<sup>3</sup> and the consequent falling-in of the lips is plainly perceptible in the profile. The shape of the Roman nose, which

*Biographical Anecdotes of Hogarth*, p. 131.

<sup>2</sup> *Hogarth Illustrated*, iii. 291.

<sup>3</sup> *Journal*, etc., 1755, p. 203.

Colonel James irreverently styled a "proboscis,"<sup>1</sup> would, however, remain unaltered, and it is still possible to divine a curl, half humorous, half ironic, in the short upper lip. The eye, apparently, was dark and deep-set. Oddly enough, the chin, to the length of which he had himself referred in the *Champion*, does not appear abnormal.<sup>2</sup> Beyond the fact that he was above six feet in height, and, until the gout had broken his

<sup>1</sup> *Amelia*, Bk. xi. ch. i.

<sup>2</sup> In the bust of Fielding which Miss Margaret Thomas was commissioned by Mr. R. A. Kinglake to execute for the Somerset Valhalla, the Shire-Hall at Taunton, these points have been carefully considered; and the sculptor has succeeded in producing a work which, while it suggests the mingling of humour and dignity that is Fielding's chief characteristic, is also generally faithful to Hogarth's indications. From these, indeed, it is impossible to deviate. Not only is his portrait unique, for Murphy says expressly (*Works*, 1762, i. 47) that no portrait of Fielding had ever been made previously; but it was admitted to be like Fielding by Fielding's friends. Miss Thomas's bust was placed in the Shire Hall, 4th September, 1883; and the following inscription was written for it by James Russell Lowell, by whom it was unveiled:

"He looked on naked nature unashamed,  
And saw the Sphinx, now bestial, now divine,  
In change and rechange; he nor praised nor blamed,  
But drew her as he saw with fearless line.

constitution, unusually robust, Murphy adds nothing further to our idea of his personal appearance.

That other picture of his character, traced and retraced (often with much exaggeration of outline), is so familiar in English literature, that it cannot now be materially altered or amended. Yet it is impossible not to wish that it were derived from some less prejudiced or more trustworthy witnesses than those who have spoken,—say, for example, from Lyttelton or Allen. There are always signs that Walpole's malice, and Smollett's animosity, and the rancour of Richardson, have had too much to do with the representation; and even Murphy and Lady Mary are scarcely persons whom one would select as ideal biographers. The latter is probably right in comparing her cousin to Sir Richard Steele.<sup>1</sup> Both were generous, kindly, brave, and sensitive; both were improvident; both loved women and little children; both sinned often, and had their moments of sincere repentance; to both was given that irrepressible hopefulness, and full delight

Did he good service? God must judge, not we.

Manly he was, and generous and sincere;

English in all, of genius blithely free:

Who loves a Man may see his image here."

<sup>1</sup> *Letters*, etc., 1861, ii. 283.

of being which forgets to-morrow in to-day. That Henry Fielding was wild and reckless in his youth it would be idle to contest ;—indeed it is an intelligible, if not a necessary, consequence of his physique and his temperament. But it is not fair to speak of him as if his youth lasted forever. “ Critics and biographers,” says Mr. Leslie Stephen, “ have dwelt far too exclusively upon the uglier side of his Bohemian life ;” and Fielding himself, in the *Jacobite’s Journal*, complains sadly that his enemies have traced his impeachment “ even to his boyish Years.” That he who was prodigal as a lad was prodigal as a man may be conceded ; that he who was sanguine at twenty would be sanguine at forty (although this is less defensible) may also be allowed. But, if we press for “ better assurance than Bardolph,” there is absolutely no good evidence that Fielding’s career after his marriage materially differed from that of other men struggling for a livelihood, hampered with ill-health, and exposed to all the shifts and humiliations of necessity. If any portrait of him is to be handed down to posterity, let it be the last rather than the first ;—not the Fielding of the green-room and the tavern—of Covent Garden frolics and “ modern conversations ;” but the energetic magistrate, the tender husband and father, the kindly host of his poorer

friends, the practical philanthropist, the patient and magnanimous hero of the *Voyage to Lisbon*. If these things be remembered, it will seem of minor importance that to his dying day he never knew the value of money, or that he forgot his troubles over a chicken and champagne.<sup>1</sup> And even his improvidence was not without its excusable side. Once—so runs the legend<sup>2</sup>—Andrew Millar made him an advance to meet the claims of an importunate tax-gatherer. Carrying it home, he met a friend, in even worse straits than his own; and the money changed hands. When the tax-gatherer arrived there was nothing but the answer—"Friendship has called for the money and had it; let the collector call again." Justice, it is needless to say, was satisfied by a second

<sup>1</sup>Of this latter faculty Professor Saintsbury says:—"Lady Mary's view of his [Fielding's] childlike enjoyment of the moment has been, I think, much exaggerated by posterity, and was probably not a little mistaken by the lady herself. There are two moods in which the motto is *carpe diem*; one a mood of simply childish hurry, the other where behind the enjoyment of the moment lurks, and which the enjoyment of the moment is not a little heightened by, that vast ironic consciousness of the before and after, which I at least see everywhere in the background of Fielding's work." (Introduction to Dent's edition of Fielding, 1893, i. xxv.-vi.)

<sup>2</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, August, 1786.

advance from the bookseller. But who shall condemn the man of whom such a story can be told ?

The literary work of Fielding is so inextricably interwoven with what is known of his life that most of it has been examined in the course of the foregoing narrative. What remains to be said, is chiefly in summary of what has been said already. As a dramatist he has no eminence ; and though his plays do not deserve the sweeping condemnation with which Macaulay once spoke of them in the House of Commons, they are not likely to attract any critics but those for whom the inferior efforts of a great genius possess a morbid fascination. Some of them serve, in a measure, to illustrate his career : others contain hints and situations which he afterwards worked into his novels ; but the only ones that possess real stage qualities are those which he borrowed from Regnard and Molière. *Don Quixote in England*, *Pasquin*, the *Historical Register*, can claim no present consideration commensurate with that which they received as contemporary satires, and their interest is mainly antiquarian ; while *Tom Thumb* and the *Covent-Garden Tragedy*, the former of which would make the reputation of a smaller man, can scarcely hope to be remembered beside *Amelia* or *Jonathan Wild*. Nor can it be

admitted that, as a periodical writer, Fielding was at his best. In spite of effective passages, his essays remain far below the work of the great Augustans, and are not above the level of many of their less illustrious imitators. That instinct of popular selection, which retains a faint hold upon the *Rambler*, the *Adventurer*, the *World* and the *Connoisseur*, or at least consents to give them honourable interment as "British Essayists" in a secluded corner of the shelves, has made no pretence to any preservation, or even any winnowing, of the *Champion* and the *True Patriot*. Fielding's papers are learned and ingenious; they are frequently humorous; they are often earnest; but it must be a loiterer in literature who, in these days, except for antiquarian or biographical purposes, can honestly find it worth while to consult them. His pamphlets and projects are more valuable, if only that they prove him to have looked curiously and sagaciously at social and political problems, and to have striven, as far as in him lay, to set the crooked straight. Their import, to-day, is chiefly that of links in a chain—of contributions to a progressive literature which has since travelled into regions unforeseen by the author of the *Proposal for the Poor*, and the *Inquiry into the Causes of the late Increase of Robbers*. As such, they have their place in that

library of Political Economy of which M'Culloch has catalogued the riches. It is not, however, by his pamphlets, his essays, or his plays that Fielding is really memorable; it is by his triad of novels, and the surpassing study in irony of *Jonathan Wild*. In *Joseph Andrews* we have the first sprightly runnings of genius that, after much uncertainty, had at last found its fitting vein, but was yet doubtful and undisciplined: in *Tom Jones* the perfect plan has come, with the perfected method and the assured expression. There is an inevitable loss of that fine waywardness which is sometimes the result of untrained effort, but there is the general gain of order, and the full production which results of art. The highest point is reached in *Tom Jones*, which is the earliest definite and authoritative manifestation of the modern novel. Its relation to De Foe is that of the vertebrate to the invertebrate: to Richardson, that of the real to the ideal—one might almost add, the impossible.<sup>1</sup> It can be compared to no contemporary English work of its own kind; and if we seek for its parallel at

<sup>1</sup> In this connection the reader may be profitably referred to the admirable dialogue between Fielding and Richardson in *The New Lucian* of the late accomplished scholar and critic, Mr. H. D. Traill (Revised and enlarged edition, 1900, pp. 268–286).



the time of publication we must go beyond literature to art—to the masterpiece of that great pictorial satirist who was Fielding's friend. In both Fielding and Hogarth there is the same constructive power, the same rigid sequence of cause and effect, the same significance of detail, the same side-light of allusion. Both have the same hatred of affectation and hypocrisy—the same unerring insight into character. Both are equally attracted by striking contrasts and comic situations; in both there is the same declared morality of purpose, coupled with the same sturdy virility of expression. One, it is true, leaned more strongly to tragedy, the other to comedy. But if Fielding had painted pictures, it would have been in the style of the *Marriage à la mode*; if Hogarth had written novels, they would have been in the style of *Tom Jones*. In the gentler and more subdued *Amelia*, with its tender and womanly central-figure, there is a certain change of plan, due to altered conditions—it may be, to an altered philosophy of art. The narrative is less brisk and animated; the character-painting less broadly humorous; the philanthropic element more strongly developed. To trace the influence of these three great works in succeeding writers would hold us too long. It may, nevertheless, be safely asserted that there are few English novels

of manners, written since Fielding's day, which do not descend from him as from their fount and source ; and that more than one of our modern masters betray unmistakable signs of a form and fashion studied minutely from their frank and manly ancestor.

## POSTSCRIPT

A FEW particulars respecting Fielding's family and posthumous works can scarcely be omitted from the present memoir. It has been stated that by his first wife he had one daughter, the Eleanor Harriot who accompanied him to Lisbon, and survived him, although Mr. Keightley says, but without giving his authority, she did not survive him long. Of his family by Mary Daniel, the eldest son, William, to whose birth reference has already been made, was bred to the law, became a barrister of the Middle Temple eminent as a special pleader, and ultimately a Westminster magistrate. He died in October, 1820, at the Police Office, Queen-Square at the age of seventy-three. He seemed to have shared his father's conversational qualities,<sup>1</sup> and, like him, to have been a strenuous advocate of the poor and unfortunate. Southey, writing from Keswick in 1830 to Sir Egerton

<sup>1</sup> *Vide*, Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, chap. i., and *Bedford Correspondence*, 1846, iii. 411n., where it is said that "he was the delight of the circuit."

Brydges, speaks of a meeting he had in St. James's Park, about 1817, with one of the novelist's sons. "He was then," says Southey, "a fine old man, though visibly shaken by time: he received me in a manner which had much of old courtesy about it, and I looked upon him with great interest for his father's sake." The date, and the fact that William Fielding had had a paralytic stroke, make it almost certain that this was he; and a further reference by Southey to his religious opinions is confirmed by the obituary notice in the *Gentleman's*, which speaks of him as a worthy and pious man.<sup>1</sup> The names and baptisms of the remaining children, as supplied for these pages by the late Colonel Chester, were Mary Amelia, baptised January 6, 1749; Sophia, January 21, 1750; Louisa, December 3, 1752; and Allen, April 6, 1754, about a month before Fielding removed to Ealing. All these baptisms took place at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, from the registers of which these particulars were extracted. The eldest daughter, Mary Amelia, does not appear to have long survived, for the same registers record her burial on the 17th December, 1749. Allen Fielding became a clergyman, and died, according to Burke, in 1823, being then vicar of St. Stephen's, Canterbury. He

<sup>1</sup> 1820, ii. 373-4.

left a family of four sons and three daughters. One of the sons, George, became rector of North Ockendon, Essex, and married, in 1825, Mary Rebecca, daughter of Ferdinand Hanbury-Williams, and grandniece of Fielding's friend and school-fellow Sir Charles. This lady, who so curiously linked the present and the past, died at Hereford Square, Brompton, in her eighty-fifth year. Mrs. Fielding herself (Mary Daniel) appears to have attained a good old age.<sup>1</sup> Her death took place at Canterbury on the 11th of March, 1802, perhaps in the house of her son Allen, who is stated by Nichols in his *Leicestershire* to have been rector in 1803 of St. Cosmus and Damian-in-the-Blean. After her husband's death, her children were educated by their uncle John and Ralph Allen, the latter of whom — says Murphy — made a very generous annual donation for that purpose. In 1762, when Murphy wrote, only William, Allen and Sophia were alive, and to these three the Master of Prior Park at his death in 1704, bequeathed the sum of £100 each.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A portrait of her by Francis Cotes, R. A., described by one who saw it as "a very fine drawing of a very ugly woman," was sold not many years since at Christie's.

<sup>2</sup> Ralph Allen also left £100 to Fielding's sister Sarah (*Vide*, Will in Peach's *Historic Houses of Bath*, Second

Among Fielding's other connections it is only necessary to speak of his sister Sarah, and his above-mentioned brother John. Sarah Fielding continued to write; and in addition to a third volume of *David Simple*, published the *Governess*, 1749; the *History of the Countess Dellwyn*, 1759; a translation of Xenophon's *Memorabilia*; a dramatic fable called the *Cry* (with Margaret Collier's sister Jane), and some other forgotten books. During the latter part of her life she lived at Bath, where she was highly popular, both for her personal character and her accomplishments. She had a cottage in Church Lane, Widcombe. She died in 1768; and her friend, Dr. John Hoadly, who wrote the verses to the *Rake's Progress*, erected a monument to her memory in the Abbey Church.

“ Her unaffected Manners, candid Mind,  
Her Heart benevolent, and Soul resign'd;  
Were more her Praise than all she knew or thought  
Though Athens Wisdom to her Sex she taught,”——

says he; but in mere facts the inscription is, as he modestly styles it, a “deficient Memorial,” for she is described as having been born in 1714 Series, 1884, p. 149). It may be added that Sophia Fielding must have lived far into this century since she occupied a house near Canterbury during the entire period of ninety years for which her father had signed the lease, (Henderson's *Recollections of John Adolphus*, 1871, 227).

instead of 1710, and as being the daughter of General *Henry* instead of General *Edmund* Fielding. John Fielding, the novelist's half-brother, as already stated, succeeded him at Bow Street, though the post has been sometimes claimed (on Boswell's authority) for Mr. Welch. The mistake no doubt arose from the circumstance that they frequently worked in concert. Previous to his appointment as a magistrate, John Fielding, in addition to assisting his brother, seems to have been largely concerned in the promotion of that curious enterprise, the "Universal-Register-Office," in which Henry Fielding held shares.<sup>1</sup> It was often advertised in the *Covent-Garden Journal*; and appears to have been an Estate Office, Lost Property Office, Servants' Registry, Curiosity Shop, and multifarious General Agency. As a magistrate, in spite of his blindness, John Fielding was remarkably energetic, and is reported to have known more than 3,000 thieves by their voices alone, and could recognise them when brought into Court. There are many references to John Fielding in the periodical and other literature of the day, *e. g.*, in Churchill's *Ghost* and Goldsmith's "Rhymed Letters to Mr. Bunbury." Besides professional works, a description of London and Westminster is often ascribed to

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Amelia*, 1752, Bk. v. ch. 9 (p. 170).

him, but he denied the authorship.<sup>1</sup> He was knighted in 1761, and died at Brompton Place in 1780.<sup>2</sup> Lyttelton, who had become Sir George in 1751, was raised to the peerage as Baron Lyttelton of Frankley three years after Fielding's death. He died in 1773. In 1760-5 he published his *Dialogues of the Dead*, profanely characterised by Mr. Walpole as "Dead Dialogues." No. 28 of these is a colloquy between "Plutarch, Charon, and a Modern Bookseller," and it contains the following reference to Fielding:—"We have [says Mr. Bookseller] another writer of these imaginary histories, one who has not long since descended to these regions. His name is Fielding; and his works, as I have heard the best judges say, have a true spirit of comedy, and an exact representation of nature, with fine moral touches. He has not indeed given lessons of pure and consummate virtue, but he has exposed vice and meanness with all the powers of ridicule." It is perhaps excusable that Lawrence, like Roscoe and others, should have attributed this to Lyttelton; but the preface nevertheless assigns it, with two other dialogues,

<sup>1</sup> *Public Advertiser*, 6 January, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> He was more fortunate than his famous elder brother, for there are at least three portraits of him, two by Nathaniel Hone, and one by the Rev. M. W. Peters, R. A.



to a "different hand." They were, in fact, the first essays in authorship of that illustrious blue-stocking, Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu.

Fielding's only posthumous works are the *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon*, and the comedy of *The Fathers; or, The Good Natur'd Man*. The *Journal* was published on the 25 February, 1755, and the advertisement announced that it was "printed for the Benefit of his [Fielding's] Wife and Children." Notwithstanding a statement in the "Dedication to the Public" that it remained "as it came from the hands of the author," the first issue seems to have been considerably edited. The Ryde landlady appears as "Mrs. Humphreys," and several passages relating to the Captain of the "Queen of Portugal," his nephew, and Fielding himself, were withheld, probably from prudential motives. But towards the close of the year, and after the earthquake at Lisbon, the volume was reprinted with the same date, dedication and title-page, but, as regards the text, corresponding in all respects with the version put forward by Murphy in the *Works* of 1762.<sup>1</sup> Both of the versions of 1755 included a

<sup>1</sup>The circumstances connected with the publication of these two versions are fully discussed in the "Introduction" to the present writer's reprint of the *Journal*, issued in 1892, by Messrs. Whittingham & Co.

“Fragment of a Comment on Bolingbroke’s Essays,” which *Essays* Mallet had issued in March, 1754. This fragment must therefore have been begun in the last months of Fielding’s life; and, according to Murphy, he made very careful preparation for the work, as attested by long extracts from the Fathers and the leading controversialists, which, after his death, were preserved by his brother. Beyond a passage or two in Richardson’s *Correspondence*, and a sneering reference by Walpole to Fielding’s “account how his dropsy was treated and teased by an innkeeper’s wife in the Isle of Wight,” there is nothing to show how the *Journal* was received, still less that it brought any substantial pecuniary relief to “those innocents,” to whom reference had been made in the “Dedication.”

The story of *The Good Natur’d Man*, which was not placed upon the stage until 1778, is curious. According to the “Advertisement,” after it had been set aside in 1742,<sup>1</sup> it seems to have been submitted to Sir Charles Hanbury Williams. Sir Charles was just starting for Russia, as Envoy Extraordinary. Whether Fielding’s MS. went with him or not is unknown; but it was lost until 1775 or 1776, when it was recovered in a tattered and forlorn condition by Mr. Johnes,

<sup>1</sup> *Vide*, chap. iv., p. 94.

M. P. for Cardigan, from a person who entertained a very poor and even contemptuous opinion of its merits. Mr. Johnes thought otherwise. He sent it to Garrick, who at once recognised it as "Harry Fielding's Comedy." Revised and retouched by the actor and Sheridan, it was produced at Drury Lane on the 30th November, 1778, as *The Fathers*, with a Prologue and Epilogue by Garrick. For nine nights it was received with interest, and even some flickering enthusiasm. It was then withdrawn; and there is no likelihood that it will ever be revived.<sup>1</sup>

The consultation of contemporary newspapers made necessary in connection with the issue of Fielding's *Journal*, resulted in the discovery that he possessed an extensive library. This was announced for sale in February, 1755, four months after his death, the auctioneer being Mr. Baker of York Street, Covent Garden, by whom it was disposed of on four successive evenings. It consisted of 653 lots and realised £364, 7, 1. It was rich in law and classics, poetry and drama, and included many valuable folios. Further men-

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Baillie of Norfolk Square, London, has a letter from Sir John Fielding to William Hunter, begging him to go to the "Author's Widow's night" (*Athenæum*, 1 February, 1890).

tion of it here is however needless, as it has been sufficiently described in an earlier volume of this series.<sup>1</sup> But it may be added in this place that if, as is sometimes contended, Henry Fielding made parade of learning, he seems to have been exceptionally well provided with a scholar's stock in trade.

<sup>1</sup>See "Fielding's Library" in *Eighteenth Century Vignettes*, Third Series, pp. 163-177.

## APPENDIX NO. I

FIELDING AND SARAH ANDREW

BY the courtesy of the editor of the *Athenæum*, the following letter is here reprinted from that paper for 2d June, 1883 :

75 Eaton Rise, Ealing.

In 1855, when Mr. Frederick Lawrence published his *Life of Henry Fielding*, he thus referred (ch. vii. p. 67) to an "early passage" in the novelist's career: "On his [Fielding's] return from Leyden he conceived a desperate attachment for his cousin, Miss Sarah Andrew [*sic*]. That young lady's friends had, however, so little confidence in her wild kinsman, that they took the precaution of removing her out of his reach; not, it is said, until he had attempted an abduction or elopement. . . . His cousin was afterwards married to a plain country gentleman, and in that alliance found, perhaps, more solid happiness than she would have experienced in an early and improvident marriage with her gifted kinsman. Her image, however, was never effaced from his recollection; and there is a charm-

ing picture (so tradition tells) of her luxuriant beauty in the portrait of Sophia Western, in *Tom Jones*." Mr. Lawrence gave no hint or sign of his authority for this unexpected and hitherto unrecorded incident. But the review of his book in the *Athenæum* for 10th November, 1855, elicited the following notes on the subject from Mr. George Roberts, sometime mayor of Lyme, and author of a brief history of that town. "Henry Fielding," wrote Mr. Roberts, "was at Lyme Regis, Dorset, for the purpose of carrying off an heiress, Miss Andrew, the daughter of Solomon Andrew, Esq., the last of a series of merchants of that name at Lyme. The young lady was living with Mr. Andrew Tucker, one of the corporation, who sent her away to Modbury, in South Devon, where she married an ancestor of the present Rev. Mr. Rhodes, an eloquent preacher of Bath, who possesses the Andrew property. Mr. Rhodes's son married the young lady upon his return to Modbury from Oxford. The circumstances about the attempts of Henry Fielding to carry off the young lady, handed down in the ancient Tucker family, were doubted by the late head of his family, Dr. Rhodes, of Shapwick, Uplyme, etc. Since his decease I have found an entry in the old archives of Lyme about the fears of Andrew Tucker, Esq., the guardian, as to his

safety, owing to the behaviour of Henry Fielding and his attendant, or man. According to the tradition of the Tucker family, given in my *History of Lyme*, Sophia Western was intended to portray Miss Andrew." To Mr. Roberts's communication succeeded that of another correspondent—one "P. S."—who gave some additional particulars: "There is now at Bellair, in the immediate neighbourhood of Exeter the portrait of 'Sophia Western' [Miss Andrew]. Bellair belongs to the Rhodes family, and was the residence of the late George Ambrose Rhodes, Fellow of Caius College, and formerly Physician to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. He himself directed my attention to this picture. In the board-room of the above hospital there is also the three-quarter length portrait of Ralph Allen, Esq., the 'Squire Allworthy' of the same novel." No further contribution appears to have been made to the literature of the subject. The late Mr. Keightley, in his articles on Lawrence's book in *Fraser's Magazine* for January and February, 1858, did, as a matter of fact, refer to the story and Mr. Roberts's confirmation of it; but beyond pointing out that Miss Andrew could not have been the original of Sophia Western, who is declared by Fielding himself (*Tom Jones*, bk. xiii. ch. i.) to have been the portrait of his first wife,

Charlotte Cradock, he added nothing to the existing information.

When I began to prepare the sketch of Fielding recently included in Mr. John Morley's series of "English Men of Letters," matters stood at this point, and I had little hope that any supplementary details could be obtained. I was, indeed, fortunate enough to discover that Burke's *Landed Gentry* for 1858 gave the year of Miss Andrew's marriage as 1726; and inquiries at Modbury, though they did not actually confirm this, practically did so, by disclosing the fact that a child of Mr. and Mrs. Ambrose Rhodes was baptised at that place in April, 1727. It became clear, therefore, that instead of being subsequent to Fielding's "return from Leyden" in 1728, as Lawrence supposed, the date of the reported attempt at elopement could not have been later than 1725 or the early part of 1726—so far back, in fact, in Fielding's life that I confess to having entertained a private doubt whether it ever occurred at all. That doubt has now been completely removed by the appearance of some new and wholly unlooked-for evidence.

After the publication in 1858 of his *Fraser* papers, Mr. Keightley seems to have continued his researches with the intention of writing a final biography of Fielding. In this, which was to in-



clude a reprint of the *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon* and a critical examination of Fielding's works, he made considerable progress; and by the courtesy of his nephew, Mr. Alfred C. Lyster, his MSS. have been placed at my disposal. Much that relates to Fielding's life has manifestly the disadvantage of having been written more than twenty years ago, and it reproduces some aspects of Fielding which have now been abandoned; but in the elucidation and expansion of the Sarah Andrew episode Mr. Keightley leaves little to be desired. His first step, apparently, was to communicate with Mr. Roberts, who furnished him (6th May, 1859) with the following transcript or summary of the original record in the *Register Book* of Lyme Regis:

"John Bowdidge, Jun., was Mayor when Andrew Tucker, Gent., one of the corporation, caused Henry Fielding, Gent., and his servant or companion, Joseph Lewis—both now and for some time past residing in the borough—to be bound over to keep the peace, as he was in fear of his life or some bodily hurt to be done or to be procured to be done to him by H. Fielding and his man. Mr. A. Tucker feared that the man would beat, maim, or kill him. 14th November, 1725."

We thus get the exact date of the occurrence,

14th November, 1725 (*i. e.*, when Fielding was eighteen), the fact that he had been staying for some time in Lyme at that date, and the name of his servant. In a further letter of 14th May, 1859, Mr. Roberts referred Mr. Keightley to Mr. James Davidson, a Devon antiquary, in whose *History of Newenham Abbey*, Longmans, 1843 (surely a most out-of-the-way source of information!), he found the following, derived by the author from the Rhodes family (pp. 165, 166) :

“The estate [of Shapwick, near Axminster] continued but a short time the property of the noble family of Petre, being sold by William the fourth baron, on the 10th of November, 1670, to Solomon Andrew of Lyme Regis, a gentleman, who possessed a considerable property obtained by his ancestors and himself in mercantile affairs. From him it descended to his only son, who died at the age of twenty-nine years, leaving two sons and a daughter, the latter of whom, by the decease of her brothers, became heiress to the estate. This young lady was placed under the guardianship of Mr. Rhodes of Modbury, and her uncle, Mr. Tucker of Lyme, in whose family she resided. At this time Henry Fielding, whose very objectionable but once popular works have placed his name high on the list of novel-writers, was an occasional visitor at the place, and enraptured

with the charms and the more solid attractions of Miss Andrew, paid her the most assiduous attention. The views of her guardians were, however, opposed to a connection with so dissipated, though well-born and well-educated a youth, who is said to have in consequence made a desperate attempt to carry the lady off by force on a Sunday, when she was on her way to church. The residence of the heiress was then removed to Modbury, and the disappointed admirer found consolation in the society of a beauty at Salisbury whom he married."

There are some manifest misconceptions in this account, due, no doubt, to Mr. Davidson's ignorance of the exact period of the occurrence as established by the above record in the Lyme archives. In the first place, it must have been four or five years at least before Fielding consoled himself with Miss Charlotte Cradock, and nearly ten (according to the received date) before he married her. Again, in saying that he was "dissipated," Mr. Davidson must have been thinking of his conventional after-character, for in 1725 he was but a boy fresh from Eton, and could scarcely have established any reputation as a rake. Nor is there anything in our whole knowledge of him to justify us in supposing that he was at any time a mere mercenary fortune-

hunter. Finally, according to one of Mr. Roberts's letters to Mr. Keightley, timorous Mr. Tucker of Lyme had a very different reason from his personal shortcomings for objecting to Fielding as a suitor to his ward. "The Tucker Family," says Mr. Roberts, "by tradition consider themselves tricked out of the heiress, Miss Andrew, by Mr. Rhodes of Modbury, Mr. Andrew Tucker intending the lady for his own son." Nevertheless, these reservations made, Mr. Davidson's version, although *ex parte*, supplies colour and detail to the story. From a pedigree which he gives in his book, it further appears that Mrs. Rhodes died on the 22d of August, 1783, aged seventy-three. This would make her fifteen in 1725. There remained Lawrence's enigmatical declaration that she was Fielding's cousin. Briefly stated, the result of Mr. Keightley's inquiries in this direction tends to show that Miss Andrew's mother was connected with the family of Fielding's mother, the Goulds of Sharpham Park; and as Mr. Lawrence does not seem to have been aware of the existence of Davidson's book, or to have had any acquaintance with the traditions or archives of Lyme, Mr. Keightley surmises, very plausibly, that his unvouched data must have been derived, directly or indirectly, from the Rhodes family.

Mr. Keightley also ingeniously attempts to connect Fielding's subsequent residence at Leyden (1726-28?) with this affair by assuming that he was despatched to the Dutch university, instead of Oxford or Cambridge, in order to keep him out of harm's way. This is, however, to travel somewhat from the realm of fact into that of romance. At the same time, it must be admitted that the materials for romance are tempting. A charming girl, who is also an heir-ess; a pusillanimous guardian with ulterior views of his own; a handsome and high-spirited young suitor; a faithful attendant ready to "beat, maim, or kill" in his master's behalf; a frustrated elopement and a compulsory visit to the mayor—all these, with the picturesque old town of Lyme for a background, suggest a most appropriate first act to Harry Fielding's biographical tragi-comedy. But to do such a theme justice we must

"call up him that left half-told"

the story of *Denis Duval*.

## APPENDIX No. II

### FIELDING AND MRS. HUSSEY

AT pp. 124-5, vol. i., of J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*, 1828, occurs the following note :

“ Henry Fielding was fond of colouring his pictures of life with the glowing and variegated tints of Nature, by conversing with persons of every situation and calling, as I have frequently been informed by one of my [*i.e.*, J. T. Smith's] great-aunts, the late Mrs. Hussey, who knew him intimately. I have heard her say, that Mr. Fielding never suffered his talent for sprightly conversation to mildew for a moment ; and that his manners were so gentlemanly, that even with the lower classes, with which he frequently condescended particularly to chat, such as Sir Roger de Coverley's old friends, the Vauxhall watermen, they seldom outstepped the limits of propriety. My aunt, who lived to the age of 105, had been blessed with four husbands, and her name had twice been changed to that of Hussey : she was of a most delightful disposition, of a re-

tentive memory, highly entertaining, and liberally communicative; and to her I have frequently been obliged for an interesting anecdote. She was, after the death of her second husband, Mr. Hussey, a fashionable sacque and mantua-maker, and lived in the Strand, a few doors west of the residence of the celebrated Le Beck, a famous cook, who had a large portrait of himself for the sign of his house, at the north-west corner of Half-moon Street, since called Little Bedford Street. One day Mr. Fielding observed to Mrs. Hussey, that he was then engaged in writing a novel, which he thought would be his best production; and that he intended to introduce in it the characters of all his friends. Mrs. Hussey, with a smile, ventured to remark, that he must have many niches, and that surely they must already be filled. 'I assure you, my dear madam,' replied he, 'there shall be a bracket for a bust of you.' Some time after this, he informed Mrs. Hussey that the work was in the press; but, immediately recollecting that he had forgotten his promise to her, went to the printer, and was time enough to insert, in vol. iii. p. 17 [bk. x. ch. iv.], where he speaks of the shape of Sophia Western—'Such charms are there in affability, and so sure is it to attract the praises of all kinds of people.'—'It may, indeed, be compared to

the celebrated Mrs. Hussey.' To which observation he has given the following note: 'A celebrated mantua-maker in the Strand, famous for setting off the shapes of women.'"

There is no reason for supposing that this neglected anecdote should not be in all respects authentic. In fact, upon the venerated principle that

"there it stands unto this day

To witness if I lie,"—

the existence of the passage and note in *Tom Jones* is practically sufficient argument for its veracity. This being so, it surely deserves some consideration for the light which it throws on Fielding's character. Mrs. Hussey's testimony as to his dignified and gentlemanly manners, which does not seem to be advanced to meet any particular charge, may surely be set against any innuendoes of the Burney and Walpole type as to his mean environment and coarse conversation. And the suggestion that "the characters of all his friends"—by which must be intended rather mention of them than portraits—are to be found in his masterpiece, is fairly borne out by the most casual inspection of *Tom Jones*, especially the first edition, where all the proper names are in italics. In the dedication alone are references to the "princely Benefactions" of John, Duke



of Bedford, and to Lyttelton and Ralph Allen, both of whom are also mentioned by name in bk. xiii. ch. i. The names of Hogarth and Garrick also occur frequently. In bk. iv. ch. i. is an anecdote of Wilks the player, who had been one of Fielding's earliest patrons. The surgeon in the story of the "Man of the Hill" (bk. viii. ch. xiii.) "whose Name began with an R," and who "was Sergeant-Surgeon to the King," evidently stands for Hogarth's Chiswick neighbour, Mr. Ranby, by whose advice Fielding was ordered to Bath in 1753. Again, he knew, though he did not greatly admire, Warburton, to whose learning there is a handsome compliment in bk. xiii. ch. i. In bk. xv. ch. iv. is the name of another friend or acquaintance (also mentioned in the *Journey from this World to the Next*), Hooke of the *Roman History*, who, like the author of *Tom Jones*, had drawn his pen for Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough. Bk. xi. ch. iv. contains an anecdote, real or imaginary, of Richard Nash, with whom Fielding must certainly have become familiar in his visits to Bath; and it is probable that Square's medical advisers (bk. xviii. ch. iv.), Dr. Harrington and Dr. Brewster, both of whom subscribed to the *Miscellanies* of 1743, were well-known Bathonians. Mr. Willoughby, also a subscriber, was probably "Justice Willoughby

of Noyle" referred to in bk. viii. ch. xi. Whether the use of Handel's name in bk. iv. ch. v. is of any significance there is no evidence; but the description in bk. iv. ch. vi. of Conscience "sitting on its Throne in the Mind, like the LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR of this Kingdom in his Court," and fulfilling its functions "with a Knowledge which nothing escapes, a Penetration which nothing can deceive, and an Integrity which nothing can corrupt," is clearly an oblique panegyric of Philip Yorke, Lord Hardwicke, to whom, two years later, Fielding dedicated his *Enquiry into the late Increase of Robbers*, etc. Besides these, there are references to Bishop Hoadly (bk. ii. ch. vii.), Mrs. Whitefield, of the "Bell" at Gloucester, and Mr. Timothy Harris (bk. viii. ch. viii.), Mrs. Clive and Mr. Miller of the *Gardener's Dictionary* (bk. ix. ch. i.); and closer examination would no doubt reveal further illusions. Meanwhile the above will be sufficient to show that the statement of the "celebrated mantua-maker in the Strand" respecting Fielding's friends in *Tom Jones* is not without foundation.

## APPENDIX NO. III

### FIELDING'S WILL

IN the *Athenæum* for 1 February, 1890, Mr. George A. Aitken, to whom the public is indebted for so many discoveries in eighteenth-century literature, printed an undated will by Fielding which is now in the Prerogative court of Canterbury. It runs as follows:

“ In the name of God Amen. I Henry Fielding of the Parish of Ealing in the County of Middlesex do hereby give and bequeath unto Ralph Allen of Prior Park in the County of Somerset Esqr. and to his heirs executors administrators and assigns for ever to the use of the said Ralph his heirs, etc., all my estate real and personal and whatsoever and do appoint him sole executor of this my last will Beseeching him that the whole (except my share in the Register office) may be sold and forthwith converted into money and annuities purchased thereout for the lives of my dear wife Mary and my daughters Harriet and Sophia and what proportions my said executor shall please to reserve to my sons

William and Allen shall be paid them severally as they shall attain the age of twenty and three. And as for my shares in the Register or Universal Register Office I give ten thereof to my aforesaid wife seven to my daughter Harriet and three to my daughter Sophia, my wife to be put in immediate possession of her shares and my daughters of theirs as they shall severally arrive at the age of twenty-one the immediate profits to be then likewise paid to my two daughters by my executor who is desired to retain the same in his hands until that time. Witness my hand Henry Fielding. Signed and acknowledged as his last will and testament by the within named testator in presence of Margaret Collier, Rich'd Boor, Isabella Ash."

"On the 14th of November, 1754," says Mr. Aitken, "administration (with the will annexed) of the goods, etc., of Henry Fielding at Lisbon, deceased, was granted to John Fielding, Esq., uncle and guardian lawfully assigned to Harriet Fielding, spinster, a minor, and Sophia Fielding, an infant for the use and benefit of the minor and infant until they were twenty-one; Ralph Allen, Esq., having renounced as well the execution of the will as administration of the goods, etc.; and Mary Fielding, the relict, having also renounced administration of the goods of the deceased."

## APPENDIX NO. IV

### EXTRACTS FROM "A JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE TO LISBON"

#### *I. The Captain of the "Queen of Portugal."*

*Thursday, June 27.*—This morning the captain, who lay on shore at his own house, paid us a visit in the cabin; and behaved like an angry bashaw, declaring that, had he known we were not to be pleased, he would not have carried us for 500*l*. He added many asseverations that he was a gentleman, and despised money; not forgetting several hints of the presents which had been made him for his cabin, of 20, 30, and 40 guineas, by several gentlemen, over and above the sum for which they had contracted. This behaviour greatly surprised me, as I knew not how to account for it, nothing having happened since we parted from the captain the evening before in perfect good humour; and all this broke forth on the first moment of his arrival this morning. He did not, however, suffer my amazement to have any long continuance before he clearly showed me that all this was meant only as an apology to introduce another procrastina-

tion (being the fifth) of his weighing anchor ; which was now postponed till Saturday, for such was his will and pleasure. . . .

The particular tyrant whose fortune it was to stow us aboard laid a farther claim to this appellation than the bare command of a vehicle of conveyance. He had been the captain of a privateer, which he chose to call being in the king's service, and thence derived a right of hoisting the military ornament of a cockade over the button of his hat. He likewise wore a sword of no ordinary length by his side, with which he swaggered in his cabin among the wretches his passengers, whom he had stowed in cupboards on each side. He was a person of a very singular character. He had taken it into his head that he was a gentleman, from those very reasons that proved he was not one ; and to show himself a fine gentleman, by a behaviour which seemed to insinuate he had never seen one. He was, moreover, a man of gallantry ; at the age of seventy he had the finicalness of Sir Courtly Nice, with the roughness of Surly ; and, while he was deaf himself, had a voice capable of deafening all others. . . .

A most tragical incident fell out this day at sea. While the ship was under sail, but making, as will appear, no great way, a kitten, one of four of the feline inhabitants of the cabin, fell from the

window into the water: an alarm was immediately given to the captain, who was then upon deck, and received it with the utmost concern and many bitter oaths. He immediately gave orders to the steersman in favour of the poor thing, as he called it; the sails were instantly slackened, and all hands, as the phrase is, employed to recover the poor animal. I was, I own, extremely surprised at all this; less, indeed, at the captain's extreme tenderness than at his conceiving any possibility of success; for if puss had had nine thousand instead of nine lives, I concluded they had been all lost. The boatswain, however, had more sanguine hopes, for, having stripped himself of his jacket, breeches, and shirt, he leaped boldly into the water, and to my great astonishment in a few minutes returned to the ship bearing the motionless animal in his mouth. Nor was this, I observed, a matter of such great difficulty as it appeared to my ignorance, and possibly may seem to that of my fresh-water reader; the kitten was now exposed to air and sun on the deck, where its life, of which it retained no symptoms, was despaired of by all.

The captain's humanity, if I may so call it, did not so totally destroy his philosophy, as to make him yield himself up to affliction on this melancholy occasion. Having felt his loss like a man,

he resolved to show he could bear it like one ; and, having declared, he had rather have lost a cask of rum or brandy, betook himself to threshing at backgammon with the Portuguese friar, in which innocent amusement they had passed about two-thirds of their time. . . .

But, to return from so long a digression, to which the use of so improper an epithet gave occasion, and to which the novelty of the subject allured, I will make the reader amends by concisely telling him that the captain poured forth such a torrent of abuse that I very hastily and very foolishly resolved to quit the ship. I gave immediate orders to summons a hoy to carry me that evening to Dartmouth, without considering any consequence. Those orders I gave in no very low voice, so that those above stairs might possibly conceive there was more than one master in the cabin. In the same tone I likewise threatened the captain with that which, he afterwards said, he feared more than any rock or quicksand. Nor can we wonder at this when we are told he had been twice obliged to bring to and cast anchor there before, and had neither time escaped without the loss of almost his whole cargo.

The most distant sound of law thus frightened a man, who had often, I am convinced, heard



numbers of cannon roar round him with intrepidity. Nor did he sooner see the hoy approaching the vessel than he ran down again into the cabin, and, his rage being perfectly subsided, he tumbled on his knees, and a little too abjectly implored for mercy.

I did not suffer a brave man and an old man to remain a moment in this posture, but I immediately forgave him.

And here, that I may not be thought the sly trumpeter of my own praises, I do utterly disclaim all praise on the occasion. Neither did the greatness of my mind dictate, nor the force of my Christianity exact, this forgiveness. To speak truth, I forgave him for a motive which would make men much more forgiving if they were much wiser than they are ; because it was convenient for me so to do.

*Wednesday.*—This morning the captain dressed himself in scarlet in order to pay a visit to a Devonshire squire, to whom a captain of a ship is a guest of no ordinary consequence, as he is a stranger and a gentleman, who hath seen a great deal of the world in foreign parts, and knows all the news of the times.

The squire, therefore, was to send his boat for the captain, but a most unfortunate accident happened, for, as the wind was extremely rough and

against the hoy, while this was endeavouring to avail itself of great seamanship in hauling up against the wind, a sudden squall carried off sail and yard, or at least so disabled them that they were no longer of any use and unable to reach the ship ; but the captain, from the deck, saw his hopes of venison disappointed, and was forced either to stay on board his ship, or to hoist forth his own long-boat, which he could not prevail with himself to think of, though the smell of the venison had had twenty times its attraction. He did, indeed, love his ship as his wife, and his boats as children, and never willingly trusted the latter, poor things ! to the dangers of the seas.

To say truth, notwithstanding the strict rigour with which he preserved the dignity of his station, and the hasty impatience with which he resented any affront to his person or orders, disobedience to which he could in no instance brook in any person on board, he was one of the best natur'd fellows alive. He acted the part of a father to his sailors ; he expressed great tenderness for any of them when ill, and never suffered any, the least work of supererogation to go unrewarded by a glass of gin. He even extended his humanity, if I may so call it, to animals, and even his cats and kittens had large shares in his affections. An instance of which we saw this

evening, when the cat, which had shown it could not be drowned, was found suffocated under a feather-bed in the cabin. I will not endeavour to describe his lamentations with more prolixity than barely by saying, they were grievous, and seemed to have some mixture of the Irish howl in them. Nay, he carried his fondness even to inanimate objects, of which we have above set down a pregnant example in his demonstration of love and tenderness towards his boats and ship. He spoke of a ship which he had commanded formerly, and which was long since no more, which he had called the Princess of Brazil, as a widower of a deceased wife. This ship, after having followed the honest business of carrying goods and passengers for hire many years, did at last take to evil courses and turn privateer, in which service, to use his own words, she received many dreadful wounds, which he himself had felt as if they had been his own.

## II. *Mrs. Francis of Ryde.*

However, as there is scarce any difficulty to which the strength of men, assisted with the cunning of art, is not equal, I was at last hoisted into a small boat, and, being rowed pretty near the shore, was taken up by two sailors, who waded with me through the mud, and placed me

in a chair on the land, whence they afterwards conveyed me a quarter of a mile farther, and brought me to a house which seemed to bid the fairest for hospitality of any in Ryde.

We brought with us our provisions from the ship, so that we wanted nothing but a fire to dress our dinner, and a room in which we might eat it. In neither of these had we any reason to apprehend a disappointment, our dinner consisting only of beans and bacon, and the worst apartment in his Majesty's dominions, either at home or abroad, being fully sufficient to answer our present ideas of delicacy.

Unluckily, however, we were disappointed in both; for when we arrived about four at our inn, exulting in the hopes of immediately seeing our beans smoking on the table, we had the mortification of seeing them on the table indeed, but without that circumstance which would have made the sight agreeable, being in the same state in which we had despatched them from our ship.

In excuse for this delay, though we had exceeded, almost purposely, the time appointed, and our provision had arrived three hours before, the mistress of the house acquainted us, that it was not for want of time to dress them that they were not ready, but for fear of their being cold or over-done before we should come; which

she assured us was much worse than waiting a few minutes for our dinner. An observation so very just, that it is impossible to find any objection in it; but indeed it was not altogether so proper at this time, for we had given the most absolute orders to have them ready at four, and had been ourselves, not without much care and difficulty, most exactly punctual in keeping to the very minute of our appointment. But tradesmen, inn-keepers, and servants never care to indulge us in matters contrary to our true interest, which they always know better than ourselves; nor can any bribes corrupt them to go out of their way, whilst they are consulting our good in our own despite.

Our disappointment in the other particular, in defiance of our humility, as it was more extraordinary, was more provoking. In short, Mrs. Francis (for that was the name of the good woman of the house) no sooner received the news of our intended arrival, than she considered more the gentility than the humanity of her guests, and applied herself not to that which kindles, but to that which extinguishes fires, and, forgetting to put on her pot, fell to washing her house.

As the messenger who had brought my venison was impatient to be despatched, I ordered it to

be brought and laid on the table, in the room where I was seated; and the table not being large enough, one side, and that a very bloody one, was laid on the brick floor. I then ordered Mrs. Francis to be called in, in order to give her instructions concerning it; in particular, what I would have roasted, and what baked, concluding that she would be highly pleased with the prospect of so much money being spent in her house, as she might have now reason to expect, if the wind continued only a few days longer to blow from the same points whence it had blown for several weeks past.

I soon saw good cause, I must confess, to despise my own sagacity. Mrs. Francis, having received her orders, without making any answer, snatched the side from the floor, which remained stained with blood, and, bidding a servant to take up that on the table, left the room with no pleasant countenance, muttering to herself that, "had she known the litter which was to have been made, she would not have taken such pains to wash her house that morning. If this was gentility, much good may it do such gentlefolks; for her part, she had no notion of it."

From these murmurs, I received two hints. The one, that it was not from a mistake of our inclination that the good woman had starved us,

but from wisely consulting her own dignity, or rather, perhaps, her vanity, to which our hunger was offered up as a sacrifice. The other, that I was now sitting in a damp room ; a circumstance, though it had hitherto escaped my notice, from the colour of the bricks, which was by no means to be neglected in a valetudinary state.

My wife, who, besides discharging excellently well her own and all the tender offices becoming the female character ; who, besides being a faithful friend, an amiable companion, and a tender nurse, could likewise supply the wants of a decrepit husband, and occasionally perform his part, had, before this, discovered the immoderate attention to neatness in Mrs. Francis, and provided against its ill consequences. She had found, though, not under the same roof, a very snug apartment belonging to Mr. Francis, and which had escaped the mop by his wife's being satisfied it could not possibly be visited by gentlefolks.

This was a dry, warm, oaken-floored barn, lined on both sides with wheaten straw, and opening at one end into a green field, and a beautiful prospect. Here, without hesitation, she ordered the cloth to be laid, and came hastily to snatch me from worse perils by water than the common dangers of the sea.

Mrs. Francis, who could not trust her own

ears, or could not believe a footman in so extraordinary a phenomenon, followed my wife, and asked her if she had indeed ordered the cloth to be laid in the barn ; she answered in the affirmative ; upon which Mrs. Francis declared she would not dispute her pleasure, but it was the first time, she believed, that quality had ever preferred a barn to a house. She showed at the same time the most pregnant marks of contempt, and again lamented the labour she had undergone through her ignorance of the absurd taste of her guests.

At length we were seated in one of the most pleasant spots I believe in the kingdom, and were regaled with our beans and bacon, in which there was nothing deficient but the quantity. This defect was, however, so deplorable that we had consumed our whole dish before we had visibly lessened our hunger. We now waited with impatience the arrival of our second course, which necessity and not luxury had dictated. This was a joint of mutton, which Mrs. Francis had been ordered to provide ; but when, being tired with expectation, we ordered our servants *to see for something else*, we were informed that there was nothing else ; on which Mrs. Francis, being summoned, declared there were no such thing as mutton to be had at Ryde. When I ex-



pressed some astonishment at their having no butcher in a village so situated, she answered they had a very good one, and one that killed all sorts of meat in season, beef two or three times a year, and mutton the whole year round ; but that, it being then beans and peas time, he killed no meat, by reason he was not sure of selling it. This she had not thought worthy of communication, any more than that there lived a fisherman at next door, who was then provided with plenty of soals, and whittings, and lobsters, far superior to those which adorn a city feast. This discovery being made by accident, we completed the best, the pleasantest, and the merriest meal, with more appetite, more real, solid luxury, and more festivity, than was ever seen in an entertainment at White's.

It may be wondered at, perhaps, that Mrs. Francis should be so negligent of providing for her guests, as she may seem to be thus inattentive to her own interest : but this was not the case ; for, having clapped a poll-tax on our heads at our arrival, and determined at what price to discharge our bodies from her house, the less she suffered any other to share in the levy, the clearer it came into her own pocket ; and that it was better to get twelve pence in a shilling than ten pence, which latter would be the case if she afforded us fish at any rate.

Thus we past a most agreeable day owing to good appetites and good humour; two hearty feeders which will devour with satisfaction whatever food you place before them: whereas, without these, the elegance of St. James's, the chard, the perigord-pie, or the ortolan, the vension, the turtle, or the custard, may titillate the throat, but will never convey happiness to the heart or cheerfulness to the countenance.

# Index

- ADDISON, Joseph, 25, 139, 176, 213.  
 "Advice to the Nymphs of New S——m" (1730), 54.  
 Aitken, George A., 291, 292.  
 Allen, Ralph, of Prior Park, 33, 163, 164, 165, 207 n., 209, 259, 269, 279, 289, 291, 292.  
 "Amelia," 25, 105, 147, 207; published Dec., 1751, 209; advertising expedients, 210; compared with "Tom Jones," 211-213; its characteristics and heroine, 214-227; her portrait, 217-219, 227, 234, 240, 262, 265.  
 Andrew, Sarah, 9, 10, 277-285.  
 "Apology for the Clergy, An," 88.  
 Arne, Dr. Thomas Augustine, 8.  
*Athenæum*, 255; letter to, reprinted, 277, 278; Fielding's undated will, 291, 292.  
 "Author's Farce," The, produced March, 1730, 20; characters, 21; quoted, 22, 23, 24; revised, 1734, 43; quoted, 44-46, 54, 95, 214.  
 BEDFORD, John, Duke of, 163-165, 204, 288.  
 Booth, Barton, 14, 41, 47.  
 Borrow, George, quoted, 255.  
 Bronte, Charlotte, 88 n.  
 CENTILIVRE, Mrs., 31.  
*Champion*, The, 20; first number, Nov. 15, 1793, 84; its scheme, 85, 86; themes, 87; contributions, 88-90; attacks on Cibber, 91-93; concluding paper, 96, 97, 113, 125, 137, 141, 145, 226, 258, 263.  
 "Charge to the Grand Jury" (1749), 203, 205.  
 Clarke, Mrs. Charlotte, Colley Cibber's daughter, 65, 69, 71, 95.  
 Cibber, Colley, 14, 15, 23, 41, 46, 47, 62, 87, 89, 90, 94, 95, 108, 126, 127.  
 Cibber, Theophilus, 32, 41, 42, 43, 46, 49, 70, 71, 74, 95.

- "Clear State of the Case of Elizabeth Canning" (1753), 229-232.
- Clive, Mrs. (Miss Raftor), 26, 32, 41, 42, 43, 49, 70, 123, 133, 257, 290.
- "Coffee House Politician, The; or, The Justice caught in his own Trap" (1730), 25, 213, 240.
- Coleridge, quoted, 173, 182, 183.
- Covent-Garden Journal*, 220; first number, Jan. 4, 1752, 223; quality of Fielding's contributions, 225, 226, 234, 271.
- "Covent-Garden Tragedy" (1732), 26, 31, 126, 268.
- Cradock, Charlotte, Fielding's first wife, 52, 54, 57, 283.
- DANIEL, Mary (Fielding's second wife), 157, 158, 247.
- "David Simple," preface to, 152, 153, 204.
- Davidson, James, quoted, 282-4.
- "Debauchees, The; or, the Jesuit Caught" (1732), 26.
- "Deborah; or, A Wife for you all" (acted in 1733, never printed), 41.
- "Description of U——n G—— (alias 'New Hog's Norton') in Com. Hants" (1728), 19.
- Dickens, 108.
- "Don Quixote in England" (1734), 11; expanded and strengthened, 46-49, 62, 262.
- Dryden, 28.
- EDWARDS, Thomas, quoted, 243-4 n.
- "Enquiry into the Causes of the late Increase of Robbers, etc., with some Proposals for remedying this growing Evil" (1751), 205-7, 263, 290.
- "Essay on Conversation" (1740), 113.
- "Eurydice" (1737), 77, 136.
- "Eurydice Hiss'd; or, a Word to the Wise" (1737), 77, 78, 81.
- "Examples of the Interposition of Providence, in the Detection and Punishment of Murder" (1752), 228.
- FIELDING, Anne (Fielding's sister), 5.
- Fielding, Allen (Fielding's son), 268, 269, 292.
- Fielding, Charlotte Cradock (Fielding's first wife), 83, 146, 147, 151, 152.
- Fielding, Edmund (Fielding's father), 3, 82.
- Fielding, Edmund (Fielding's brother), 5.
- Fielding, Eleanor Harriet (Fielding's daughter), 151, 268, 291, 292.

Fielding, Henry, his ancestry, 1-3; birth, 3; parents, 4; removal to East Stour, 4; mother's death, 5; first teacher, Mr. Oliver, 6; life at Eton, 6-9; school-fellows of note, 8; contemporaries, 8; earliest recorded love-affair, 9-11; one of his earliest literary efforts, 11; return from Leyden University to London, 12; his father's second marriage, 12; choice of a profession, 12; portrait by Hogarth, 12; first dramatic essay, "Love in Several Masques," 14; its favorable reception, 17; the "Masquerade," a poem, 19; "A Description of U——n G—— (alias 'New Hog's Norton') in Com. Hants," 19; "To Euthalia," 19; beginning of his real connection with the stage, 19; the "Temple Beau," 20; "The Author's Farce" and "The Pleasures of the Town," 20-24; rapid production of comedies and farces, 24; the "Coffee House Politician," 25; "Letter Writers," 25; "Grub Street Opera," 26; "Lottery," 26; "Modern Husband," 26; "Covent-Garden Tragedy," 26; "Debauchees," 26; "Tom

Thumb," 27-31; the "Mock-Doctor," an adaptation of Molière's "*Médecin malgrelui*," 31; further levies upon Molière, 32; version of "*L'Avare*," 32; the "Miser," 33; financial straits, 33-36; characteristics at 25, 34; effect of his mode of living upon his work, 35; rapidity and carelessness of production, 36; burlesqued in "Author's Will," 36, 37; identity confused with that of Timothy Fielding, 38-41; "Deborah," 41; the "Intriguing Chambermaid," 41-46; revised version of the "Author's Farce," 41-46; "Don Quixote in England," 46-49; "An Old Man taught Wisdom," 49; "The Universal Gallant," 45-51; first marriage, 51; love-poems, 53-56; life at East Stour, 57; the "Great Mogul's Company of Comedians," 62; "Pasquin," 62-70; "Fatal Curiosity," 70; "Historical Register," 70-72; effect of the Licensing Act, 72-76; playwright career closed, 76; "Miss Lucy in Town," 77; "Wedding Day," 77; "Good Natured Man," 77; "Tumble-Down

Dick," 77; "Eurydice," 77; "Eurydice Hiss'd," 77, 78; admission to the Middle Temple, 82; ways as a Templar, 82, 83; literary work, 84; "True Greatness," 84; connection with the *Champion*, 84, 85, 87-90; attacked in Cibber's "Apology," 90, 91; reply thereto, 91; animosity to Cibber, 94, 95; call to the bar, 96; "Of True Greatness," 97; "Vernoniad," 97; "The Opposition, a Vision," 98; the "Crisis," 98; devotion to his profession, 99; "Joseph Andrews," 100, 104-120; effect of Richardson's "Pamela," 103; assignment of "Joseph Andrews" to Andrew Mil-  
lar, 119; "Vindication of the Duchess of Marlborough," 121, 122; "Miss Lucy in Town," 123, 124; translation of "Plutus, the God of Riches," 124, 125; relations with Pope, 125, 126; "The Wedding Day" and Garrick, 128-131; three volumes of "Miscellanies," 132, 133; essays "On Conversation," "On the Knowledge of the Character of Men," "On Nothing," etc., 134-136; "A Journey from this World to the

Next," 136-141; "Jonathan Wild," 141-145; domestic history and death of first wife, 145-150; children by his first wife, 151; Preface to "David Simple," 152, 153; Preface to "Familiar Letters," 153; the *True Patriot*, 154; the *Jacobite's Journal*, 154, 155; second marriage, 156, 157; Justice of the Peace for Westminster and Middlesex, 159; "Tom Jones," 162-166, 172-199; a "new Province of Writing" foreseen, 168; "a humiliating anecdote," 200, 201; chairman of Quarter Sessions, 203; charge to the Westminster Grand Jury, 203, 204; serious illness, 205; "An Enquiry into the Causes of the late Increase of Robbers, etc.," 205, 206; connection with the Glastonbury waters, 208, 209; "Amelia," 209-218; the author's apology for the book, 220-222; the *Covent-Garden Journal*, 223-227; "Examples of the Interposition of Providence," 228; "Proposal for making an Effectual Provision for the Poor," 229; the "Clear State of the Case of Elizabeth Canning," 229-232; the beginning of the end, 233,

- 234; poor law projects, 234-236; "Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon," 236, 237; scheme for the prevention of murders and robberies, 238, 239; failing health, 239-241; departure for Lisbon, 243; incidents of the journey, 245-249; letter to John Fielding, 249, 250; arrival at Lisbon, 253; death and burial, 253, 254; tomb and epitaph, 254, 255; portrait, 255-258; bust, 258 n.; character, 259-262; work, 262-266; family, 267-272; posthumous works, 273-275; library, 275, 276; romantic attachment for Sarah Andrews, 279-285; Mrs. Hussey's testimony, 286-290; his will, 291, 292; incidents of the voyage to Lisbon, 293-306.
- Fielding, John (Fielding's half-brother, afterward Sir John), 202, 241, 249, 269, 270, 271, 292.
- Fielding, John, Canon of Salisbury (Fielding's grandfather), 3.
- Fielding, Louisa (Fielding's daughter), 268.
- Fielding, Mary Amelia (Fielding's daughter), 268.
- Fielding, Mary Daniel (Fielding's second wife), 157, 246, 269, 291.
- Fielding, Sarah (Fielding's sister, author of "David Simple"), 5, 50, 270.
- Fielding, Sarah Gould (Fielding's mother), 3, 5.
- Fielding, Sophia (Fielding's daughter), 268, 269, 291, 292.
- Fielding, Timothy, a third-rate actor, 38, 39, 40.
- Fielding, William (Fielding's son), 158, 268, 269, 292.
- Fox, Henry, Lord Holland, 8, 133.
- GARRICK, David, 15, 97; Garrick and "The Wedding Day," 128-131; 133, 275, 289.
- Geneste, ———, 20, 32, 38, 47.
- Gentleman's Magazine*, 100, 158, 175, 188, 229, 233.
- George Eliot, quoted, 168.
- Goldsmith, Oliver, 107.
- "Good-Natured Man, The Fathers; or, The" (1779), 77, 128; story of its loss and recovery, 273-275.
- Gould, Judge Henry (Fielding's cousin), 99.
- Gould, Sir Henry, Knt. (Fielding's grandfather), 3, 4.
- Gray, Thomas, 9, 118, 119, 133.
- "Grub Street Opera" (1731), 26.
- HENLEY, John, the Clare-Marker Orator, 20.

Hill, Aaron, 189, 194.

Hill, the Misses, 190-192, 194.

Hill, Dr. John, 223.

"Historical Register for the Year 1736" (1737), 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 81, 262.

Hogarth, William, 12, 31, 32, 48, 69; Fielding's testimony to his merits, 89, 90 n., 100, 102, 111, 112, 113, 155, 197, 206, 217, 241 n., 254, 255, 256, 257, 265, 289.

Hooke, Nathaniel, 121, 122, 289.

Hunter, William, 246.

Hurd, Rev. R., Bishop of Worcester, quoted, 207 n.

Hussey, Mrs., 286-288.

"INTRIGUING Chambermaid," The (1734), 41, 43, 46.

*Jacobite's Journal* (1747), 154; extract, 155, 159, 162, 165, 189, 204, 223, 260.

Johnson, Samuel, 20, 121, 133, 185, 188, 219.

"Jonathan Wild the Great, History of the Life of the late Mr.," description, 141-145, 262, 264.

"Joseph Andrews, The History of the Adventures of, and of his Friend Mr. Abraham Adams" (1742), 6, 89, 94; personages, 104-109; details and de-

scriptions, 109-111; personal portraiture, 111-114, 114-116; Richardson and the author, 116-119; assignment to Millar, 119, 120, 126, 132, 136, 145, 148, 161, 162, 165, 166, 167, 176, 180, 213, 252, 264.

"Journey from this World to the Next," A, 34, 54; plan description and extracts, 136-141, 151, 289.

KEIGHTLEY, Thomas (Fielding's biographer), 4, 6, 19, 52, 58, 59, 82, 84, 107, 144 n., 146, 150, 175, 201, 213, 268, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285.

LANG, Andrew, quoted, 168 n.

Latreille, Frederick, substance of article in *Notes and Queries*, 39-41.

Lawrence, Frederick (Fielding's biographer), 32, 38, 92, 94, 96, 107, 124, 131, 158, 201, 209, 225, 272; quoted, 277, 278, 280, 284.

"*L'Avare*" (1733), a version of, 32.

"Letter Writers, The; or, A New Way to Keep a Wife at Home" (1731), 25.

"Life and Death of Common-Sense" (See "Pas-



- quin"), description and extracts, 65-69.  
*London Daily Advertiser*, 208, 224.  
 "Love in Several Masques" (1728), 15, 17, 18, 23, 24.  
 Lowell, James Russell, quoted, 258 n.  
 Lyttleton, George, 8, 33, 94, 158, 163, 164, 165, 170, 201, 204, 224 n., 259, 272, 289.
- MACAULAY, Thomas Babington, 262.  
 "Masquerade," the (1728), 18.  
 Millar, Andrew, 119, 133, 166, 167, 187, 209, 210, 219, 261.  
 "Miscellanies" (1743), 11, 19, 84, 96-99, 122, 124, 129, 131, 132, 136, 141, 142, 145, 146, 152, 153, 236.  
 "Miser," the (1733), 38, 41.  
 "Miss Lucy in Town" (1742), 77, 79, 122, 123, 127.  
 "Mock-Doctor, The; or The Dumb Lady cur'd" (1732), 31, 128.  
 "Modern Husband," The (1732), 26, 31, 213.  
 Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley (Fielding's second cousin), 3, 18, 24, 26, 36; quoted, 60, 126, 147, 148, 181, 196, 215, 259.
- Murphy, Arthur, 5, 7, 11, 13, 33, 57, 59, 78-80, 82, 84, 113, 146, 147, 202, 216, 226 n., 236, 256, 257, 258 n., 259, 273, 274.
- ODELL, Thomas, 19.  
 "Of Good-nature," 134.  
 "Of the Remedy of Affliction for the Loss of our Friends," 136, 146.  
 "Of True Greatness" (1741), 84, 97, 134.  
 Oldfield, Mrs. Anne, 14, 17, 18.  
 "Old Man taught Wisdom, An" (1735), 49.  
 Oliver, Mr. (Fielding's first tutor), 6, 113.  
 "On Conversation," 134.  
 "On Nothing," 134.  
 "On the Choice of a Wife," 134.  
 "On the Knowledge of the Character of Men," 34, 135.  
 "Opposition, The, a Vision" (1739), 98.
- "PASQUIN, a Dramatic Satire on the Times: being the rehearsal of two Plays, viz, a Comedy call'd the Election, and a Tragedy call'd the Life and Death of Common-Sense" (1736), 16, 51; plot, incidents and extracts, 62-70, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 88, 95, 126, 262.

- Pelham, Sir Henry, 229, 242.
- Pitt, William, Earl of Chatham, 8, 133, 163.
- Planche, Gustave, quoted, 211.
- "Pleasures of the Town, The" (1730), 20.
- Pope, Alexander, 95, 96, 97, 101, 113, 125, 126, 127, 133.
- Pratt, Charles, Earl Camden, 8, 99.
- Prompter*, the, quoted, 50.
- "Proposal for Making an Effectual Provision for the Poor" (1753), 229.
- RAFTOR, Miss, *see* Mrs. Clive.
- Ralph, James (Fielding's colleague on the *Champion*), 20, 85, 89, 97, 127.
- Richardson, John, 14, 42, 69, 77.
- Richardson, Samuel, 11, 52; his "Pamela," 101-112, 117, 133, 147, 155, 188, 189, 190, 192, 195, 196, 219, 222, 243 n., 264, 274.
- Roberts, George, Mayor of Lyme, 9; quoted, 278, 281, 282, 284.
- SAINTSBURY, Prof., quoted, 261, n.
- Scriblerus Secundus (Fielding's pseudonym), 20, 25, 27.
- Scott, Sir Walter, 202; quoted, 210, 225, 254.
- Sheridan, Thomas, the actor, 108.
- Sheridan, Richard, B. B., 275.
- Smith, J. T., quoted, 286-288.
- Smollett, Tobias George, 1, 40; quoted, 159, 224, 252, 259.
- Southey, Robert, quoted, 268.
- Steele, Sir Richard, 139, 140.
- Stephen, Leslie, quoted, 260.
- Sterne, Laurence, 107.
- Stuart, Lady Louisa, 53, 148, 150; quoted, 156, 158, 202.
- Swift, Jonathan, 30, 56.
- "TEMPLE Beau," The (1730), 19, 20, 85.
- Thackeray, William Makepeace, 83.
- "To Celia," 55, 56.
- "To Euthalia" (1728), 19.
- Thomas, Margaret, 258 n.
- "Tom Jones, a Foundling, The History of" (1749), 6, 7, 10, 52, 80, 105, 111, 145, 162, 164, 165, 166; construction of the plot, 169-175; the characters, 176-183; the author's humour, irony, humanity, 184-188; its reception, 188; Richardson's attitude, 189, 192-196; Aaron Hill's daughters and

- the book, 190-192; translators and illustrators, 196, 197; adaptations for the stage, 197-199, 206, 211, 212, 213, 217, 226, 233, 241 n., 264, 265, 278, 279, 288, 290.
- Thomas, Nat. Lee, 27.
- "Tragedy of Tragedies; or, the Life and Death of Tom Thumb the Great" (1730), description and extracts, 27-31, 126, 262.
- "Tumble-Down Dick; or, Phaeton in the Suds" (1737), 77.
- True Patriot* (1745), 151, 152, 154, 156, 162, 165, 263.
- "True State of the Case of Bosavern Penlez, A" (1749), 204.
- "UNIVERSAL Gallant, The; or, The different Husbands" (1735), 49, 51, 58, 59.
- VEAL, Captain Richard, 252.
- "Vernoniad" (1741), 97, 100.
- "Vindication of the Duchess of Marlborough" (1742), 121, 122.
- "Virgin Unmasked," 49, 123.
- "Voyage to Lisbon, Journal of a" (1755), 151, 158, 228, 236, 237, 241; quoted, 244, 245, 247, 249, 252, 253, 257, 261, 273, 275, 281; extracts, 293-306.
- WALPOLE, Horace, 9, 123, 127, 133, 163; quoted, 167, 200, 201, 203, 207, 247, 259, 272, 274.
- Walpole, Sir Robert, 34, 71, 126, 144 n.
- Walter, Peter, 113.
- Ward, Dr. Joshua, 241.
- Warton, Joseph, quoted, 161, 162.
- "Wedding Day," the (1743), 77, 128, 132, 136.
- Welch, Saunders, 245, 246, 251, 271.
- Wilks, Robert, 14, 15, 23, 27, 41, 43.
- Williams, Sir Charles Hanbury, 8, 133, 274.
- Winnington, Thomas, 8, 133, 205.
- Woffington, Mrs., 11, 133.
- Wraxall, Sir Nathaniel, 254.
- YORKE, Philip, Lord Hardwicke, 205, 290.
- Young, Edward, 28, 133.
- Young, Rev. William, 112, 120, 124, 125, 226.









LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 151 783 1